

UNIVERSIDADE ESTADUAL DE CAMPINAS
FACULDADE DE ENGENHARIA ELÉTRICA E DE COMPUTAÇÃO

Renato Alves Borges

CONTROLE E FILTRAGEM DE SISTEMAS LINEARES VARIANTES NO TEMPO POR MEIO DE
FUNÇÕES DE LYAPUNOV DEPENDENTES DE PARÂMETROS



Campinas
2009

Renato Alves Borges

CONTROLE E FILTRAGEM DE SISTEMAS LINEARES VARIANTES NO TEMPO POR MEIO DE
FUNÇÕES DE LYAPUNOV DEPENDENTES DE PARÂMETROS

Tese de doutorado apresentada à Faculdade de Engenharia Elétrica e de Computação como parte dos requisitos exigidos para a obtenção do título de Doutor em Engenharia Elétrica.
Área de concentração: Controle e Automação.

Orientador: Pedro Luis Dias Peres



Campinas
2009

FICHA CATALOGRÁFICA ELABORADA PELA
BIBLIOTECA DA ÁREA DE ENGENHARIA E ARQUITETURA - BAE - UNICAMP

B644c Borges, Renato Alves
 Controle e filtragem de sistemas lineares variantes no
 tempo por meio de funções de Lyapunov dependentes de
 parâmetros / Renato Alves Borges. --Campinas, SP:
 [s.n.], 2009.

 Orientador: Pedro Luis Dias Peres.
 Tese de Doutorado - Universidade Estadual de
 Campinas, Faculdade de Engenharia Elétrica e de
 Computação.

 1. Sistemas incertos variantes no tempo. 2. Teoria de
 controle. 3. Liapunov, Funções de. 4. Estabilidade. 5.
 Otimização matemática. I. Peres, Pedro Luis Dias. II.
 Universidade Estadual de Campinas. Faculdade de
 Engenharia Elétrica e de Computação. III. Título.

Título em Inglês: Control and filtering of time-varying linear systems via parameter
dependent Lyapunov functions

Palavras-chave em Inglês: Linear time invariant systems, Control theory, Liapunov
functions, Stability, Mathematical optimization

Área de concentração: Automação

Titulação: Doutor em Engenharia Elétrica

Banca examinadora: João Bosco Ribeiro do Val, Juan Francisco Camino dos Santos,
Reinaldo Martinez Palhares, Alexandre Trofino Neto

Data da defesa: 22/06/2009

Programa de Pós Graduação: Engenharia Elétrica

Renato Alves Borges

Engenheiro Eletricista, Universidade Federal de Goiás - UFG

Mestre em Engenharia Elétrica - Universidade Estadual de Campinas - UNICAMP

CONTROLE E FILTRAGEM DE SISTEMAS LINEARES VARIANTES NO TEMPO POR MEIO DE
FUNÇÕES DE LYAPUNOV DEPENDENTES DE PARÂMETROS

Tese de doutorado apresentada à Faculdade de Engenharia Elétrica e de Computação como parte dos requisitos exigidos para a obtenção do título de Doutor em Engenharia Elétrica.

Área de concentração: Controle e Automação.

Aprovada pela banca examinadora no dia 22 de Junho de 2009.

Banca Examinadora:

Prof. Dr. Pedro Luis Dias Peres
FEEC/UNICAMP

Prof. Dr. João Bosco Ribeiro do Val
FEEC/UNICAMP

Prof. Dr. Juan Francisco Camino dos Santos
FEM/UNICAMP

Prof. Dr. Reinaldo Martinez Palhares
DEE/UFMG

Prof. Dr. Alexandre Trofino Neto
DAS/UFSC

Campinas
2009

COMISSÃO JULGADORA - TESE DE DOUTORADO

Candidato: Renato Alves Borges

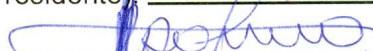
Data da Defesa: 22 de junho de 2009

Título da Tese: "Controle e Filtragem de Sistemas Lineares Variantes no Tempo por meio de Funções de Lyapunov Dependentes de Parâmetros"

Prof. Dr. Pedro Luís Dias Peres (Presidente):



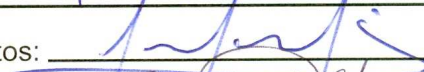
Prof. Dr. Alexandre Trofino Neto:



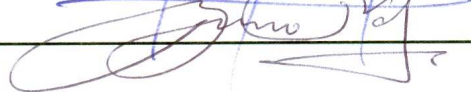
Prof. Dr. Reinaldo Martinez Palhares:



Prof. Dr. Juan Francisco Camino dos Santos:



Prof. Dr. João Bosco Ribeiro do Val:



AOS QUE FAZEM DO MÉTODO CIENTÍ-
FICO A FERRAMENTA BÁSICA PARA A
TRANSFORMAÇÃO DO MUNDO.

TO ALL THAT USE THE SCIENTI-
FIC METHOD AS THE BASIC TOOL IN
CHANGING THE WORLD.

Agradecimentos

Primeiramente, agradeço aos meus orientadores Dr. Pedro Luis Dias Peres, FEEC/UNICAMP, e Dr. Chaouki Tanios Abdallah, ECE/UNM. Vocês me proporcionaram experiências inestimáveis e oportunidades que definitivamente não irei esquecer. Admiro o respeito e a prontidão com que sempre fui tratado.

Ainda, agradeço a todos que de alguma forma me apoiaram no desenvolvimento deste trabalho, dentre os quais destaco:

- as agências brasileiras FAPESP e CAPES e o departamento de Engenharia Elétrica e de Computação da UNM pelo apoio financeiro concedido durante meus estudos de doutoramento no Brasil e nos Estados Unidos;
- os membros da banca examinadora pelos comentários, sugestões e contribuições, que ajudaram a melhorar a qualidade e a redação final do manuscrito;
- Ricardo C. L. F. Oliveira pelas discussões e parceria nos trabalhos realizados. Em especial, enfatizo as contribuições no desenvolvimento dos códigos computacionais e simulações numéricas;
- Taís Ruoso, Vinícius Montagner e Giórgio Valmórbida, diretamente relacionados com esta tese, pelas discussões, sugestões e contribuições;
- os colegas de trabalho da FEEC/UNICAMP/Brasil e do ECE/UNM/EUA pelas experiências e conhecimentos compartilhados em diversas ocasiões;
- Hugo Murici, Marcelo Castro e Leonardo Queiroz pelo convívio e solidariedade;
- Quintin Ndibongo, a família Stephens e o casal Ivan e Alma pelo suporte imprescindível durante minha estadia nos EUA;
- meus pais Genésio e Leci, minha irmã Juliana, meu cunhado Fernando pelo apoio incondicional e minha linda sobrinha Lana pela constante alegria;
- minha adorável esposa Mireille, pelo companheirismo indescritível e presença inabalável ao longo desta trajetória.

Acknowledgements

First of all, I would like to thank my advisers Dr. Pedro Luis Dias Peres from FEEC/UNICAMP and Dr. Chaouki Tanios Abdallah from ECE/UNM. You both have provided priceless experiences and opportunities to my carrier that I would definitely not forget. I respect and admire the readiness with which I have always been treated.

Moreover, I thank all who supported me in any way in the development of this work, among which I highlight:

- the brazilian agencies FAPESP and CAPES and the Electrical and Computer Engineering Department of UNM for the financial support during my doctoral studies in Brazil and in the United States;
- the members of my PhD committee for their comments, suggestions and contributions, which helped to improve the quality and the final version of the manuscript;
- Ricardo C. L. F. Oliveira for the discussions and partnership in the work done. In particular, I emphasize the contributions in the development of computer codes and numerical simulations;
- Taís Ruoso, Vinicius Montagner and Giorgio Valmórbida, directly related to this PhD dissertation, for the discussions, suggestions and contributions;
- my co-workers and friends from FEEC/UNICAMP/Brazil and from ECE/UNM/USA for the shared experiences and knowledge on several occasions;
- Hugo Murici, Marcelo Castro and Leonardo Queiroz for the conviviality and solidarity;
- Quintin Ndibongo, the Stephens family and the couple Ivan and Alma for the essential support during my stay in the U.S.A.;
- my parents Genésio and Leci, my sister Juliana, my brother-in-law Fernando for their unconditional support and my beautiful niece Lana for the constant joy;
- my lovely wife Mireille, for the indescribable companionship and unwavering presence along this path.

There are many hypotheses in science which are wrong. That's perfectly all right; they're the aperture to finding out what's right. Science is a self-correcting process. To be accepted, new ideas must survive the most rigorous standards of evidence and scrutiny.

Carl Sagan, Cosmos television series.

The closer mutual approximation of the points of view of theory and practice brings most beneficial results, and it is not exclusively the practical side that gains; under its influence the sciences are developing in that this approximation delivers new objects of study or new aspects in subjects long familiar. In spite of the great advance of the mathematical sciences due to the works of the outstanding mathematicians of the last three centuries, practice clearly reveals their imperfection in many respects; it suggests problems essentially new for science and thus challenges one to seek quite new methods. And if theory gains much when new applications or developments of old methods occur, the gain is still greater when new methods are discovered; and here science finds a reliable guide in practice.

Lecture given by Pafnuty Chebyshev in 1856.

Resumo

A principal contribuição desta tese é a proposta de condições de síntese de filtros e controladores lineares, tanto robustos quanto dependentes de parâmetros, para sistemas discretos variantes no tempo. Os controladores, ou filtros, são obtidos solucionando problemas de otimização formulados em termos de desigualdades matriciais bilineares, por meio de um método que se baseia na alternância de problemas convexos descritos por desigualdades matriciais lineares. Para obtenção das condições de síntese foram utilizadas tanto funções de Lyapunov afins nos parâmetros quanto multi-afins em diferentes instantes de tempo dos parâmetros, além de variáveis extras introduzidas pelo lema de Finsler. Nesse contexto, são tratados problemas de síntese com custo garantido \mathcal{H}_∞ , assegurando robustez em relação a incertezas não estruturadas. Simulações numéricas ilustram a eficiência dos métodos propostos em termos de desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ quando comparados com outros métodos da literatura.

Palavras-chave: Sistemas incertos discretos no tempo. Modelos politópicos. Estabilidade robusta. Norma H-infinito. Funções de Lyapunov dependentes de parâmetros. Desigualdades matriciais lineares. Lema de Finsler.

Abstract

The main contribution of this dissertation is to propose conditions for linear filter and controller design, considering both robust and parameter dependent structures, for discrete time-varying systems. The controllers, or filters, are obtained through the solution of optimization problems, formulated in terms of bilinear matrix inequalities, using a method that alternates convex optimization problems described in terms of linear matrix inequalities. Both affine and multi-affine in different instants of time (path dependent) Lyapunov functions were used to obtain the design conditions, as well as extra variables introduced by the Finsler's lemma. Design problems that take into account an \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed cost were investigated, providing robustness with respect to unstructured uncertainties. Numerical simulations show the efficiency of the proposed methods in terms of \mathcal{H}_∞ performance when compared with other strategies from the literature.

Key-words: Uncertain discrete-time systems. Polytopic models. Robust stability. H-infinity norm. Parameter dependent Lyapunov functions. Linear matrix inequalities. Finsler's lemma.

Lista de Acrônimos e Notação

LMI	Linear Matrix Inequality (desigualdade matricial linear)
BMI	Bilinear Matrix Inequality (desigualdade matricial bilinear)
LPV	Linear Parameter-Varying (linear variante com parâmetros)
(\star)	indica bloco simétrico nas LMIs/BMIs
$L > 0$	indica que a matriz L é simétrica definida positiva
$L \geq 0$	indica que a matriz L é simétrica semi-definida positiva
A	notação para matrizes (letras maiúsculas do alfabeto latino)
A'	(\prime) , pós-posto a um vetor ou matriz, indica a operação de transposição
\mathbb{R}	conjunto dos números reais
\mathbb{Z}_+	conjunto dos números inteiros não negativos
\mathbf{I}	matriz identidade de dimensão apropriada
$\mathbf{0}$	matriz de zeros de dimensão apropriada
N	especialmente utilizada para denotar o número de vértices de um politopo
n	especialmente utilizada para representar a ordem uma matriz quadrada
$\alpha(\cdot)$	especialmente utilizada para representar as incertezas de um sistema
$\text{diag}([\cdot])$	indica uma matriz bloco diagonal com diagonal dada por $[\cdot]$
$\ell_2[0, \infty)$	espaço formado por sequências de energia finita

Acronym List and Notation

LMI	Linear Matrix Inequality
BMI	Bilinear Matrix Inequality
LPV	Linear Parameter-Varying

(\star)	indicates symmetric block in the LMIs/BMIs
$L > 0$	indicates that matrix L is symmetric positive definite
$L \geq 0$	indicates that matrix L is symmetric positive semi-definite
A	notation to designate matrices (capital letters from Roman alphabet)
A'	$(')$, indicates the transposition operation of a matrix
\mathbb{R}	the set of real numbers
\mathbb{Z}_+	set of nonnegative integer numbers
\mathbf{I}	identity matrix of appropriate dimension
$\mathbf{0}$	zero matrix of appropriate dimension
N	indicates the number of vertices of a polytope
n	represents the order of a square matrix
$\alpha(\cdot)$	represents the uncertainties of a system
$\text{diag}([\cdot])$	indicates a block-diagonal matrix with diagonal given by $[\cdot]$
$\ell_2[0, \infty)$	space formed by finite energy sequences

Conteúdo - Contents

Lista de Acrônimos e Notação	xxi
Acronym List and Notation	xxiii
Introdução	1
Introduction	9
1 Resultados Preliminares	15
1.1 Conceitos e Definições Gerais	15
1.1.1 Descrição dos Sistemas	15
1.1.2 Estabilidade	16
1.1.3 Índice de Desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞	17
1.2 LMIs e Lemas Auxiliares	18
1.2.1 Desigualdades Matriciais Lineares	18
1.2.2 Complemento de Schur	18
1.2.3 Estabilidade e Índice de Desempenho	19
1.2.4 Lema de Finsler e Extensões	21
1.2.5 Visão Geral dos Resultados	23
1 Preliminary Results	25
1.1 Concepts and General Definitions	25
1.1.1 System Description	25
1.1.2 Stability	26
1.1.3 \mathcal{H}_∞ Index of Performance	27
1.2 LMIs and Auxiliary Lemmas	28
1.2.1 Linear Matrix Inequalities	28
1.2.2 Schur's Complement	28
1.2.3 Stability and Index of Performance	29
1.2.4 Finsler's Lemma and Extensions	30

1.2.5	General Overview of the Results	32
2	A BMI approach for \mathcal{H}_∞ gain scheduling of discrete time-varying systems	35
2.1	Introduction	35
2.2	Preliminaries and Problem Statement	37
2.3	Main Results	42
2.4	Numerical Experiments	46
2.5	Conclusion	50
3	Robust \mathcal{H}_∞ networked control for uncertain sampled-data systems	51
3.1	Introduction	51
3.2	Preliminaries and Problem Statement	53
3.3	Main Results	59
3.3.1	Remarks and Extensions	60
3.3.2	More complex NCS scenarios	62
3.4	Numerical Experiments	63
3.5	Conclusion	66
4	\mathcal{H}_∞ filtering for discrete-time systems with bounded time-varying parameters	69
4.1	Introduction	69
4.2	Problem statement and preliminary results	70
4.3	Main Results	74
4.3.1	Robust filtering	77
4.3.2	Practical appeal and possible extensions	78
4.4	Numerical Experiments	81
4.5	Conclusion	86
5	Conclusion and Perspectives	87
5	Conclusões e Perspectivas	93
	Bibliografia - Bibliography	99

Introdução

Analogamente a todo processo na natureza, o método científico encontra-se em constante evolução. Isto não ocorre sem causa ou motivo, mas está relacionado com a luta pela sobrevivência travada pela espécie humana ao longo de sua história e, conseqüentemente, com a constante adaptação e desenvolvimento das suas ferramentas de trabalho. Pela necessidade imperativa de compreender a natureza para dominá-la a seu favor, o ser humano desenvolve e aprimora seus meios de comunicação indo desde pinturas rupestres ao mais alto grau de abstração observado na Matemática nos dias de hoje. E não poderia ser diferente, pois o desenvolvimento da linguagem é imprescindível para a transmissão e registro do conhecimento adquirido, logo, decisivo para o avanço da raça humana sobre a natureza.

Devido à característica dialética da natureza, na qual predomina, em última instância, um jogo de intercâmbio entre atração e repulsão, torna-se inconsistente conceber a matéria desprovida de movimento. É este movimento que impulsiona o aspecto evolutivo das coisas, incluindo o próprio método científico, que evolui acompanhando o movimento natural da natureza. Eis que a teoria e a prática também compartilham do mesmo movimento, sendo impossível conceber a primeira sem a segunda, e vice-versa. Daí que a validação da teoria se dá na prática e o avanço da prática com o suporte da teoria. Parafraseando Carl Sagan, a ciência é um processo auto-corretivo; para serem aceitas, novas idéias devem sobreviver ao mais rigoroso padrão de evidência e exame minucioso. Ou Pafnuty Chebyshev, ao dizer que a aproximação mútua dos pontos de vistas teóricos e práticos traz os mais benéficos resultados para ambos.

Embora a motivação deste trabalho seja em aplicações práticas, o que não poderia ser diferente, tais como controle por rede de comunicação, sistemas mecânicos e elétricos, os experimentos realizados se limitaram a simulações computacionais. Eventualmente, as idéias propostas podem não sobreviver ao rigor das evidências e ao exame minucioso da prática, ou necessitar de adaptações para tal, pois esta tese não contempla os dois pólos do movimento científico: teoria e prática. No entanto, isto não a torna menos importante, ou os resultados menos interessantes.

O objetivo deste trabalho é avançar aspectos teóricos no contexto de problemas de controle e filtragem de sistemas dinâmicos. O estudo de sistemas de controle busca estabelecer as condições necessárias para uma ação precisa, um controle satisfatório de um dado processo. Desta maneira, o aprimoramento das técnicas de controle constitui uma etapa essencial no constante

refinamento tecnológico, ou seja, no constante desenvolvimento das forças produtivas, que por sua vez condicionam as sucessivas mudanças nas relações sociais dos seres humanos. Daí a importância do tema abordado nesta tese e a sua inserção, de forma superficial, no contexto sócio-econômico.

Devido ao caráter dinâmico e transitório da matéria, acima mencionado, a descrição de processos físicos por modelos com parâmetros constantes não pode explicar o curso extremamente variável dos fenômenos observados na prática, embora tal abordagem tenha se mostrado útil em um primeiro instante. Este simples, porém essencial, detalhe revela o caráter inevitável, no atual estágio do desenvolvimento matemático, da presença de incertezas em modelos dinâmicos motivando o estudo de seus efeitos. Dentre as técnicas utilizadas para tratar tais casualidades as principais se baseiam em controle adaptativo e controle robusto. Por controle adaptativo entende-se, no sentido mais geral, aquele que muda o seu comportamento para conformar com novas ou modificadas circunstâncias. Controladores robustos, para efeito deste trabalho, são aqueles com ganho de realimentação constante e capazes de tolerar mudanças paramétricas limitadas.

Em relação às estratégias para síntese de tais controladores, estas se dividem, em sua maioria, entre a solução direta das equações diferenciais, ou a diferenças, que descrevem a dinâmica do sistema, ou na análise indireta do comportamento da saída com base tanto nos parâmetros utilizados no modelo quanto no conjunto de dados de entrada e saída. De particular interesse é o segundo grupo de estratégias, pois ao não exigir a solução das equações diferenciais, ou a diferenças, fornece uma condição flexível para síntese, em especial no contexto de sistemas incertos. O segundo método de Lyapunov, utilizado ao longo deste trabalho, se enquadra neste último caso.

A teoria de Lyapunov está baseada no conceito de dissipação de energia. Lyapunov estudou os fenômenos de contração e expansão do movimento em um sistema mecânico autônomo, analisando o comportamento assintótico de seu estado em torno de um ponto de equilíbrio. A idéia central se baseia no fato de que se um ponto de equilíbrio de um sistema dinâmico é o mínimo local de uma função de energia e o sistema é dissipativo, então este ponto de equilíbrio é localmente estável, conforme matematicamente descrito abaixo.

[62, Teorema 4.1]. *Seja $x = 0$ um ponto de equilíbrio de um sistema autônomo e um domínio \mathcal{D} contendo este ponto. Se existir uma função $\vartheta : \mathcal{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ continuamente diferenciável tal que*

$$\begin{aligned} \vartheta(0) = 0 \quad e \quad \vartheta(x) > 0 \quad em \quad \mathcal{D} - \{0\} \\ \dot{\vartheta}(x) \leq 0 \quad em \quad \mathcal{D} \end{aligned}$$

então $x = 0$ é estável. Ainda, se

$$\dot{\vartheta}(x) < 0 \quad em \quad \mathcal{D} - \{0\}$$

então $x = 0$ é assintoticamente estável.

Especificamente, a análise de estabilidade e a síntese de controladores e filtros pelo segundo método de Lyapunov se baseiam na construção dessas funções de energia, também chamadas de funções de Lyapunov [62], [106]. Um ponto chave no método de Lyapunov é a definição da classe na qual a função de Lyapunov candidata será escolhida. Várias classes de funções estão disponíveis hoje em dia, sendo a mais popular a baseada em funções quadráticas para sistemas lineares.

Quanto à classe de sistemas dinâmicos, são considerados sistemas descritos por equações diferenciais na forma

$$\dot{x}(t) = f(x(t), u(t), \alpha(t)) \quad (1)$$

$$y(t) = h(x(t), u(t), \alpha(t)) \quad (2)$$

$$z(t) = r(x(t), u(t), \alpha(t)) \quad (3)$$

ou por equações a diferenças na forma

$$x(k+1) = f(x(k), u(k), \alpha(k))$$

$$y(k) = h(x(k), u(k), \alpha(k))$$

$$z(k) = r(x(k), u(k), \alpha(k))$$

sendo $x(\cdot) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ o vetor de variáveis de estado, $u(\cdot) \in \mathbb{R}^m$ o vetor de entradas de controle, $y(\cdot) \in \mathbb{R}^p$ e $z(\cdot) \in \mathbb{R}^r$ saídas do sistema, $\alpha(\cdot)$ uma entrada representando as variações no modelo, e $f(\cdot)$, $h(\cdot)$, $z(\cdot)$ funções lineares. Exemplificando, considere um sistema contínuo no tempo descrito por

$$\dot{x}(t) = A(\alpha)x(t) \quad (4)$$

com $A(\alpha) \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$ uma matriz incerta, invariante no tempo, pertencente a um politopo \mathcal{A} . Uma possível maneira de verificar a estabilidade robusta de (4) é por meio de funções quadráticas de Lyapunov do tipo $V = x(t)'Px(t)$ (estabilidade quadrática). O problema a ser tratado resume-se na busca de uma matriz $P = P' > 0$ tal que

$$A(\alpha)'P + PA(\alpha) < 0, \quad \forall A(\alpha) \in \mathcal{A} \quad (5)$$

Inúmeros foram os avanços proporcionados pela chamada estabilidade quadrática [7]. Vários resultados de análise, controle e filtragem robusta, incluindo critérios de desempenho como as normas \mathcal{H}_2 e \mathcal{H}_∞ , puderam ser desenvolvidos; veja por exemplo [24], [40] e referências internas. Em diversos casos, as condições de síntese podem ser formuladas em termos de desigualdades matriciais lineares (do inglês, *Linear Matrix Inequalities* — LMIs), as quais podem ser solucionadas numericamente com o uso de pacotes computacionais especializados tais como o *LMI Control Toolbox* [44] e o pacote SeDuMi [101], ambos executados dentro do programa Matlab.

No entanto, a condição (5) é apenas suficiente para a estabilidade assintótica do sistema. Existem exemplos de sistemas incertos estáveis para os quais não existe nenhuma matriz simétrica positiva definida P que satisfaça a desigualdade acima. Neste caso, a busca por funções

de Lyapunov que propiciem soluções mais abrangentes segue naturalmente. A utilização de matrizes de Lyapunov dependentes de parâmetros, $P(\alpha)$, permite obter condições menos conservadoras do que a estabilidade quadrática, conforme mostrado em [90] e [91] para a seguinte escolha

$$P(\alpha) = \sum_{j=1}^N \alpha_j P_j, \quad \sum_{j=1}^N \alpha_j = 1, \quad \alpha_j \geq 0, \quad j = 1, \dots, N \quad (6)$$

Extensões dessas condições de estabilidade para o cômputo de custo garantido \mathcal{H}_∞ e \mathcal{H}_2 podem ser encontradas em [34] e [35]. Dentre muitos trabalhos, destacam-se as abordagens apresentadas em [41], [45], [80], [92], [102], [111]. Algumas dessas condições exigem ainda um elevado esforço computacional, ou então que as incertezas satisfaçam uma determinada estrutura, justificando a busca por condições mais abrangentes que possam ser formuladas em termos de um conjunto finito de LMIs.

Testes de estabilidade robusta baseados em funções de Lyapunov dependentes de parâmetros em uma forma afim aparecem em [31], [32], [33], [51] e [88]. Resultados mais abrangentes, contendo os anteriores e proporcionando análises menos conservadoras apareceram em [65] para incerteza invariante no tempo e [72] para o caso variante no tempo.

Em relação à estabilidade robusta de sistemas discretos no tempo baseada em funções de Lyapunov dependentes de parâmetros, destacam-se as abordagens LMIs apresentadas em [32], [33] e [88]. Condições de projetos de controladores e filtros robustos aparecem em [4], [33] e [53]. Classes mais gerais de funções $P(\alpha)$ polinomiais em α para as quais a condição (5) se aproxima da necessidade podem ser vistas em [84] e [85].

Em relação aos controladores considerados, os mesmos são descritos por

$$u(t) = h_c(x(t), \alpha(t)) \quad (7)$$

e os filtros por

$$\dot{x}_f(t) = f_f(x_f(t), y(t), \alpha(t)) \quad (8)$$

$$z_f(t) = h_f(x_f(t), y(t), \alpha(t)) \quad (9)$$

em que $h_c(\cdot)$, $f_f(\cdot)$ e $h_f(\cdot)$ são funções lineares. A conexão do filtro (8)-(9) com o sistema (1)-(3) resulta em um sistema dinâmico de dimensão aumentada cujo estado é dado pelo vetor aumentado $\tilde{x}(t) = [x(t) \quad x_f(t)]'$, e a saída pelo erro de estimação $e(t) = z(t) - z_f(t)$. O caso discreto segue de forma análoga.

Com o avanço das funções de Lyapunov dependentes de parâmetros, sistemas lineares variantes com parâmetros (do inglês, *Linear Parameter Varying* — LPV) têm recebido grande atenção e atraído esforços de pesquisa. Sistemas LPVs têm ocupado um papel de destaque na comunidade científica, principalmente por serem úteis não só na representação de modelos dinâmicos afetados por parâmetros variantes no tempo, como também na descrição de certas classes de sistemas não-lineares [95], [97]. A utilização de uma regra de escalonamento para o

ganho do controlador resulta, em vários casos, em um melhor desempenho do sistema em malha fechada quando comparado com resultados obtidos por meio de estruturas robustas, *i.e.* com ganho fixo, o que está relacionado com a característica adaptativa do controle. Exemplificando, considere o sistema discreto incerto e variante no tempo

$$x(k+1) = A(\alpha(k))x(k) + B_u(\alpha(k))u(k) \quad (10)$$

$$y(k) = C(\alpha(k))x(k) \quad (11)$$

O vetor de parâmetros $\alpha(k)$ variante no tempo pertence ao simplex unitário

$$\mathcal{U} = \left\{ \delta \in \mathbb{R}^N : \sum_{i=1}^N \delta_i = 1, \delta_i \geq 0, i = 1, \dots, N \right\}$$

para todo $k \geq 0$ com taxas de variação limitadas dadas por

$$-g(\alpha_i(k)) \leq \Delta \alpha_i(k) \leq q(\alpha_i(k)), \quad (12)$$

em que $g(\cdot)$ e $q(\cdot)$ são funções a serem definidas e $\Delta \alpha_i(k) = \alpha_i(k+1) - \alpha_i(k)$, $i = 1, \dots, N$.

Uma possível estrutura para o sinal de controle por realimentação de estados é a LPV, dada por

$$u(\alpha, x(t)) = K(\alpha(t))x(t) \quad (13)$$

$$K(\alpha(t)) = \sum_{j=1}^N \alpha_j K_j, \sum_{j=1}^N \alpha_j = 1, \alpha_j \geq 0, j = 1, \dots, N \quad (14)$$

Condições LMIs para a obtenção das matrizes K_j do controlador (13) que asseguram um limitante superior para o desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ do sistema podem ser obtidas pela versão discreta dependente de parâmetros do *bounded real lemma* [37], [117]. A redução do conservadorismo dessas condições pode ser obtida explorando as variáveis extras introduzidas ao utilizar-se o lema de Finsler [31].

Por último, com os recentes avanços tecnológicos, o uso extensivo de canais de comunicação no controle de sistemas dinâmicos têm se tornado cada vez mais frequente, [108], [115]. Empregando uma rede de comunicação em tempo real para a troca de informações entre componentes de controle (sensores, atuadores, filtros, etc), tais estruturas representam uma abordagem atraente na implementação de controle distribuído e sistemas interconectados. O estudo de estratégias para sistemas de controle em rede (do inglês, *Networked Control Systems* — NCS) tem recebido uma atenção considerável [69], [71], [81], [82], [83], [104], [114] e também será abordado pelo presente trabalho.

Descrição detalhada do conteúdo

A estrutura adotada para o manuscrito, com textos em português e inglês, deve-se ao fato da tese ter sido desenvolvida dentro do programa de cooperação entre a FEEC/UNICAMP e o departamento ECE/UNM/USA para duplo diploma.

No Capítulo 1 são apresentadas as considerações preliminares, enfatizando os resultados utilizados ao longo dos demais capítulos.

Os capítulos a seguir são compostos por textos que foram aceitos para publicação em periódicos internacionais e, conseqüentemente, há redundâncias.

No Capítulo 2 o problema de controle por realimentação de estados com ganho escalonado para sistemas discretos com parâmetros variantes no tempo é considerado. Os parâmetros variantes no tempo pertencem ao simplex unitário, possuem taxas de variação limitadas e dependem dos valores dos parâmetros podendo apresentar desde variações lentas até arbitrariamente rápidas. Um vetor de estados aumentado é definido para considerar uma possível presença de atrasos no sinal de entrada, permitindo uma análise simplificada do sistema em malha fechada por meio de funções de Lyapunov dependentes de parâmetros. Um controlador de estados com ganho escalonado que minimiza um limitante superior do desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ do sistema em malha fechada é proposto. As condições de síntese são expressas em termos de desigualdades matriciais bilineares (do inglês, *Bilinear Matrix Inequality* — BMI) devido ao uso de variáveis extras introduzidas pelo lema de Finsler. Fixando as variáveis extras, as BMIs se reduzem a LMIs, que podem ser solucionadas utilizando-se um algoritmo baseado na alternância de problemas convexos. Controladores robustos para sistemas incertos invariantes no tempo, assim como controladores com ganho escalonado para sistemas com parâmetros variantes no tempo de forma arbitrária, podem ser obtidos como casos particulares das condições propostas. Conforme ilustrado nos exemplos numéricos, as variáveis extras nas BMIs podem produzir melhores resultados em termos de desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ em malha fechada. Esse capítulo é uma cópia de um artigo aceito para publicação na revista *International Journal of Robust and Nonlinear Control* e está submetido ao *copyright* do *John Wiley & Sons, Inc.*, <http://www.wiley.com/WileyCDA/Section/id-301464.html>. Quando a versão final for publicada, a cópia eletrônica estará disponível no endereço eletrônico <http://www3.interscience.wiley.com/journal/5510/home>.

No Capítulo 3, o problema de síntese de controladores para sistemas com taxas de amostragens incertas é investigado. O sistema é controlado através de um canal de comunicação. O período de amostragem, pertencente a um dado intervalo, é assumido variante no tempo e uma abordagem simplificada para o atraso induzido pela rede é considerada. O sistema é descrito por um modelo discreto incerto cujos parâmetros variam no interior de um politopo. Os vértices do politopo são obtidos por meio do teorema de Cayley-Hamilton. Um controlador robusto digital que assegura um limitante superior para o desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ do sistema em malha fechada é determinado. As condições de síntese se apoiam em uma escolha particular para a função de Lyapunov e são expressas por meio de BMIs em termos de variáveis extras, que podem ser exploradas na busca por melhores desempenhos do sistema em malha fechada. Exemplos numéricos ilustram os resultados. Este capítulo é uma cópia de um artigo aceito para publicação na revista *IET Control Theory & Applications* e está submetido ao *copyright* do *IET*, <http://www.theiet.org/help/legalnotices.cfm>. Quando a versão final for publicada, a cópia eletrônica estará disponível no endereço eletrônico <http://www.ietdl.org/IET-CTA>.

No Capítulo 4 o problema de síntese de filtros LPVs para sistemas politópicos discretos variantes no tempo com taxas de variação limitadas é investigado. As condições de síntese são expressas por BMIs e obtidas utilizando uma função de Lyapunov dependente de parâmetros e variáveis extras. Um filtro LPV, que assegura um limitante superior para o desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ do erro de estimação é obtido solucionando-se um problema de otimização. Uma representação geométrica mais precisa da variação paramétrica é utilizada com o intuito de reduzir o conservadorismo das condições de projeto. Filtros robustos para sistemas politópicos variantes no tempo podem ser obtidos como casos particulares do método proposto. Exemplos numéricos ilustram os resultados. Este capítulo é uma cópia de um artigo aceito para publicação na revista *Signal Processing* e está submetido ao *copyright* da *Elsevier B.V.*, http://www.elsevier.com/wps/find/termsconditions.cws_home/termsconditions. Quando a versão final for publicada, a cópia eletrônica estará disponível no endereço eletrônico http://www.elsevier.com/wps/find/journaldescription.cws_home/505662/description#description.

Por último, o Capítulo 5 conclui o trabalho resumindo as publicações obtidas no período e destacando algumas perspectivas para trabalhos futuros.

Introduction

Similarly to all processes in nature, the scientific method is in constant evolution. This does not occur without cause or reason, but is related to the struggle for survival waged by human beings over their history and to the constant adaptation and development of their work tools. Due to the imperative need to understand and accommodate nature, humans developed and improved their communication media, ranging from cave paintings to the highest level of abstraction found in Mathematics. It is obvious that the development of language is essential for the transmission and recording of knowledge, and is therefore crucial to the advancement of the human over nature.

Due to the dual character of nature, in which predominates ultimately a game of exchange between attraction and repulsion, it is inconsistent to conceive matter devoid of movement. And it is this movement that drives evolution, including the scientific method itself, which evolves following the natural movement of nature. Not surprisingly, Theory and practice also share the same duality, being impossible to conceive one without the other. Hence, the validation of theory occurs in practice and practice advances with the support of the theory. To paraphrase Carl Sagan, science is a self-correcting process, to be accepted, new ideas must survive the most rigorous standards of evidence and scrutiny. Chebyshev also remarks that the closer the points of view of theory and practice are, the more benefits result in both arena.

Although the motivation of this work is concerned with practical applications such as networked control of electrical and mechanical devices, the reported experimentations were limited to computer simulations. Possibly, the ideas proposed in this dissertation may not survive the rigorous standards of evidence and scrutiny of practice, or may need adjustments for such end, since this thesis does not cover the two poles of the scientific movement: theory and practice. Such limitation however does not make the research less important or the results less interesting.

The aim of this work is to advance theoretical aspects in the context of control and filtering problems of dynamic systems. The study of control systems seeks to establish the necessary conditions for a precise action, and the satisfactory control of a process. Thus, the improvement of control techniques is an essential step in the constant technological refinement, and more specifically in the constant development of productive forces, which in turn determine the successive changes in the social relations of humans. Hence the importance of the issues addressed

in this thesis and their proper placement in the social-economic context.

Due to the dynamic and transient nature of physical problems mentioned above, the description of physical processes by models with constant parameters cannot explain the highly variable behavior of the phenomena observed in practice. This simple but essential detail reveals the inevitable presence of uncertainties in dynamic models. Among the techniques used to treat uncertain models, the main ones are based in adaptive and robust control. An adaptive controller changes its behavior to comply with new or changed circumstances while a robust controller, for the purpose of this study, are fixed yet able to tolerate limited parametric changes and uncertainties.

Regarding the strategies for synthesis of such controllers, they are mostly divided into two classes: the ones that directly solve the set of differential, or difference, equations which describe the dynamics of the system, and those that indirectly analyze the behavior of the output based on both the parameters used in the model and in the set of input and output data. Of particular interest is the second group of strategies, because by not requiring the solution of the set of differential or difference equations, we obtain flexible conditions for control synthesis, particularly in the context of uncertain systems. The second method of Lyapunov, used throughout this work, falls within the scope of the indirect methods.

Lyapunov theory is based on the concept of energy dissipation. Lyapunov studied the phenomena of contraction and expansion of the movement in an autonomous mechanical system, analyzing the asymptotic behavior of the state around an equilibrium point. The central idea of the theory is based on the fact that if an equilibrium of a dynamic system is the local minimum of an energy function and the system is dissipative, then this equilibrium is locally stable, as mathematically described below.

[62, Theorem 4.1]. *Let $x = 0$ be an equilibrium point of an autonomous system and \mathcal{D} a domain containing this point. If there exists a continuously differentiable function $\vartheta : \mathcal{D} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ such that*

$$\begin{aligned} \vartheta(0) = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \vartheta(x) > 0 \quad \text{in} \quad \mathcal{D} - \{0\} \\ \dot{\vartheta}(x) \leq 0 \quad \text{in} \quad \mathcal{D} \end{aligned}$$

then $x = 0$ is stable. Moreover, if

$$\dot{\vartheta}(x) < 0 \quad \text{in} \quad \mathcal{D} - \{0\}$$

then $x = 0$ is asymptotically stable.

Specifically, the analysis of stability and the synthesis of controllers and filters by the second method of Lyapunov are based on the construction of these energy functions, also called Lyapunov functions [62], [106]. A key point in the Lyapunov method is the definition of the class from which the Lyapunov function candidate will be chosen. Several classes of functions are available nowadays, with the quadratic ones being the most popular for linear systems.

Concerning the class of dynamic systems considered in this dissertation, we focus on those described by differential equations in the form

$$\dot{x}(t) = f(x(t), u(t), \alpha(t)) \quad (1)$$

$$y(t) = h(x(t), u(t), \alpha(t)) \quad (2)$$

$$z(t) = r(x(t), u(t), \alpha(t)) \quad (3)$$

or by difference equations in the form

$$x(k+1) = f(x(k), u(k), \alpha(k))$$

$$y(k) = h(x(k), u(k), \alpha(k))$$

$$z(k) = r(x(k), u(k), \alpha(k))$$

where $x(\cdot) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ is the vector of state variables, $u(\cdot) \in \mathbb{R}^m$ the vector of control inputs, $y(\cdot) \in \mathbb{R}^p$ and $z(\cdot) \in \mathbb{R}^r$ the outputs of the system, $\alpha(\cdot)$ an input representing the model variations, and $f(\cdot)$, $h(\cdot)$ linear functions. As an example, consider a continuous-time system described by

$$\dot{x}(t) = A(\alpha)x(t) \quad (4)$$

where $A(\alpha) \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$ is a time-invariant uncertain matrix belonging to a polytope \mathcal{A} . A possible way to check the robust stability of (4) is by using quadratic Lyapunov functions in the form $\vartheta = x(t)'Px(t)$ (quadratic stability). The stability analysis problem is then reduced to the search of a matrix $P = P' > 0$ such that

$$A(\alpha)'P + PA(\alpha) < 0, \quad \forall A(\alpha) \in \mathcal{A} \quad (5)$$

Many advances have been provided by the so-called quadratic stability [7] approach. Several results for the analysis, robust control, and filtering with performance indices such as the \mathcal{H}_2 and \mathcal{H}_∞ norms were developed, see for example [24], [40] and the references therein. In several cases, the design conditions may be formulated in terms of linear matrix inequalities (LMIs), which are solved numerically using specialized computer packages such as the LMI Control Toolbox [44] and SeDuMi [101], both implemented in the Matlab software.

Note however that condition (5) is only sufficient to verify the asymptotically stability of a dynamical system. There are examples of stable uncertain systems for which there is no positive definite symmetric matrix P satisfying the inequality above. In this case, the search for Lyapunov functions that provide less conservative conditions must be undertaken. The use of parameter-dependent Lyapunov matrices, $P(\alpha)$, leads to conditions less conservative than the quadratic stability, as shown in [90] and [91] for the following choice

$$P(\alpha) = \sum_{j=1}^N \alpha_j P_j, \quad \sum_{j=1}^N \alpha_j = 1, \quad \alpha_j \geq 0, \quad j = 1, \dots, N \quad (6)$$

Extensions of these stability conditions to deal with the \mathcal{H}_∞ and \mathcal{H}_2 guaranteed-cost problems may be found in [34] and [35]. We mention specifically the approaches presented in [41], [45], [80], [92], [102], [111]. Some of these conditions still require a high computational effort, or that the uncertainties satisfy a given structure, justifying the search for broader terms that can be formulated in terms of a finite set of LMIs.

Robust stability tests based on affine parameter-dependent Lyapunov functions appeared in [31], [32], [33], [51] and [88]. Results containing the previous ones and providing less conservative analysis appeared in [65] for time-invariant uncertainties and in [72] for the time-varying case.

For the robust stability of discrete-time systems based on parameter-dependent Lyapunov functions, we mention the LMI approaches presented in [32], [33] and [88]. Robust design conditions of controllers and filters appear in [4], [33] and [53]. More general classes of functions $P(\alpha(\cdot))$, polynomial in $\alpha(\cdot)$, for which the condition (5) approaches necessity may be seen in [84] and [85].

The controllers considered in this dissertation are described by

$$u(t) = h_c(x(t), \alpha(t)) \quad (7)$$

and the filters by

$$\dot{x}_f(t) = f_f(x_f(t), y(t), \alpha(t)) \quad (8)$$

$$z_f(t) = h_f(x_f(t), y(t), \alpha(t)) \quad (9)$$

where $h_c(\cdot)$, $f_f(\cdot)$ and $h_f(\cdot)$ are linear functions. The connection of the filter (8)-(9) with the system (1)-(3) results in an augmented dynamical system whose state variables are given by the augmented vector $\tilde{x}(t) = [x(t) \ x_f(t)]'$, and the output by the estimation error $e(t) = z(t) - z_f(t)$. The discrete-time case follows in a similar way.

With the advance of parameter-dependent Lyapunov functions, linear parameter varying (LPV) systems have received an increasing attention and attracted many research efforts. LPV systems have occupied a prominent role in the scientific community, mainly because they are useful not only in the representation of dynamic models affected by time-varying parameters, but also to describe certain classes of nonlinear systems [95], [97]. The use of a scheduling rule for the controller gain results, in several cases, in a better performance of the closed-loop system when compared with the results obtained by robust structures, that is, with fixed gain. This fact is related to the adaptive characteristic of the LPV control. For example, consider the uncertain time-varying discrete-time system

$$x(k+1) = A(\alpha(k))x(k) + B_u(\alpha(k))u(k) \quad (10)$$

$$y(k) = C(\alpha(k))x(k) \quad (11)$$

The vector of time-varying parameters $\alpha(k)$ belongs to the unit simplex

$$\mathcal{U} = \left\{ \delta \in \mathbb{R}^N : \sum_{i=1}^N \delta_i = 1, \delta_i \geq 0, i = 1, \dots, N \right\}$$

for all $k \geq 0$ with limited rates of variation, given by

$$-g(\alpha_i(k)) \leq \Delta\alpha_i(k) \leq q(\alpha_i(k)), \quad (12)$$

where $g(\cdot)$ and $q(\cdot)$ are functions to be defined and $\Delta\alpha_i(k) = \alpha_i(k+1) - \alpha_i(k)$, $i = 1, \dots, N$.

A possible structure for the state feedback control signal is an LPV gain, given by

$$u(\alpha, x(t)) = K(\alpha(t))x(t) \quad (13)$$

$$K(\alpha(t)) = \sum_{j=1}^N \alpha_j K_j, \quad \sum_{j=1}^N \alpha_j = 1, \quad \alpha_j \geq 0, \quad j = 1, \dots, N \quad (14)$$

LMI conditions to obtain the matrices K_j of the controller (13) that guarantee an upper bound to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance of the system may be obtained by the discrete parameter-dependent version of the bounded real lemma [37], [117]. The conservatism of these conditions can be reduced by exploiting the extra variables introduced by using Finsler's lemma [31].

Finally, with recent technological advances, the extensive use of communication channels in the control of dynamical systems have become increasingly frequent, [108], [115]. By using a real-time communication network for exchanging information between the control components (sensors, actuators, filters, etc), these structures represent an attractive approach in the implementation of distributed and interconnected control systems. The study of strategies for networked control systems (NCS) has received considerable attention [69], [71], [81], [82], [83], [104], [114] and will also be addressed in this work.

Detailed Description of the Contents

Chapter 1 presents the preliminary considerations, emphasizing the results used throughout the other chapters.

Chapter 2 considers the problem of gain-scheduled state feedback control for discrete-time systems with time-varying parameters. The time-varying parameters are assumed to belong to the unit simplex and to have bounded rates of variation, which depend on the values of the parameters and can vary from slow to arbitrarily fast. An augmented state vector is defined to take into account possible time-delayed inputs, allowing a simplified closed-loop analysis by means of parameter-dependent Lyapunov functions. A gain-scheduled state feedback controller that minimizes an upper bound of the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance of the closed-loop system is proposed. The design conditions are expressed in terms of bilinear matrix inequalities (BMI) due to the use of extra variables introduced by the Finsler's lemma. By fixing some of the extra variables, the BMIs reduce to LMIs that can be solved using an algorithm based on the alternation of convex problems. Robust controllers for time-invariant uncertain parameters, as well as gain-scheduled controllers for arbitrarily time-varying parameters can be obtained as particular cases of the proposed conditions. As illustrated by numerical examples, the extra variables in the BMIs can provide better results in terms of the closed-loop \mathcal{H}_∞ performance. This chapter is

a preprint of a paper accepted by the *International Journal of Robust and Nonlinear Control* and is subject to the *John Wiley & Sons, Inc.* copyright, <http://www.wiley.com/WileyCDA/Section/id-301464.html>. Once the final version is published, the copy of record will be available at <http://www3.interscience.wiley.com/journal/5510/home>.

Chapter 3 investigates the problem of controller design for systems with uncertain sampling rates. The system is controlled through a communication network. The sampling period, within a given interval, is assumed to be time-varying and a simplified framework for the networked-induced delay is considered. The overall system is thus described by an uncertain discrete-time model with time-varying parameters inside a polytope whose vertices are obtained by means of the Cayley-Hamilton theorem. A digital robust controller that minimizes an upper bound to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance of the closed-loop networked control system is determined. The design conditions rely on a particular parameter-dependent Lyapunov function and are expressed as bilinear matrix inequalities in terms of extra matrix variables, which may be explored in the search for a better system behavior. Numerical examples illustrate the results. This chapter is a preprint of a paper accepted by the *IET Control Theory & Applications* and is subject to the *IET* copyright, <http://www.theiet.org/help/legalnotices.cfm>. Once the final version is published, the copy of record will be available at <http://www.ietdl.org/IET-CTA>.

Chapter 4 deals with the problem of LPV filter design for time-varying discrete-time polytopic systems with bounded rates of variation. The design conditions, expressed as BMIs, are obtained by using a parameter-dependent Lyapunov function and extra variables for the filter design. An LPV filter, that minimizes an upper bound to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance of the estimation error, is obtained as the solution of an optimization problem. A more precise geometric representation of the parameter time variation was used in order to obtain less conservative design conditions. Robust filters for time-varying polytopic systems can be obtained as a particular case of the proposed method. Numerical examples illustrate the results. This chapter is a preprint of a paper accepted by the *Signal Processing* and is subject to the *Elsevier B.V.* copyright, http://www.elsevier.com/wps/find/termsconditions.cws_home/termsconditions. Once the final version is published, the copy of record will be available at http://www.elsevier.com/wps/find/journaldescription.cws_home/505662/description#description.

Finally, Chapter 5 concludes the dissertation summarizing the results obtained during this research and presenting some perspectives for future work.

Resultados Preliminares

O objetivo deste capítulo é introduzir as definições e conceitos úteis na compreensão dos assuntos que compõem o tema desta tese. Como em todo estudo sistemático de fenômenos físicos, faz-se necessário apresentar e classificar as ferramentas empregadas na obtenção dos resultados principais, no caso, os modelos matemáticos, o conceito de estabilidade e o critério de desempenho. Em geral, a base teórica apresentada neste capítulo é descrita com uma notação usual e composta por fatos fundamentais do cálculo, da análise e da álgebra linear. Em resumo, as técnicas de controle utilizadas ao longo deste trabalho reduzem a análise e a síntese de controladores e filtros a problemas de otimização envolvendo desigualdades matriciais.

1.1 Conceitos e Definições Gerais

1.1.1 Descrição dos Sistemas

Considere o sistema linear discreto variante no tempo

$$x(k+1) = A(\alpha(k))x(k) + B_u(\alpha(k))u(k) + B_w(\alpha(k))w(k) \quad (1.1)$$

$$y(k) = C(\alpha(k))x(k) + D_u(\alpha(k))u(k) + D_w(\alpha(k))w(k) \quad (1.2)$$

$$z(k) = C_1(\alpha(k))x(k) + D_{w1}(\alpha(k))w(k) \quad (1.3)$$

no qual $x(k) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ representa o vetor de variáveis de estado, $u(k) \in \mathbb{R}^m$ o vetor de entradas de controle e $w(k) \in \mathbb{R}^r$ o vetor de ruídos $\ell_2[0, \infty)$. Nos problemas de controle, $y(k) \in \mathbb{R}^p$ é a saída controlada, $z(k) \in \mathbb{R}^q$ não é utilizado, e assume-se acesso completo aos estados. Nos problemas de filtragem, $y(k)$ é a saída medida, $B_u(\alpha(k))$ e $D_u(\alpha(k))$ são iguais a zero, e $z(k)$ é o sinal a ser estimado. As matrizes são reais, com dimensões apropriadas, e pertencem ao politopo

$$\mathcal{P} \triangleq \left\{ \left[\begin{array}{c|c|c} A(\alpha(k)) & B_u(\alpha(k)) & B_w(\alpha(k)) \\ \hline C(\alpha(k)) & D_u(\alpha(k)) & D_w(\alpha(k)) \\ \hline C_1(\alpha(k)) & D_{w1}(\alpha(k)) & - \end{array} \right] = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i(k) \left[\begin{array}{c|c|c} A_i & B_{ui} & B_{wi} \\ \hline C_i & D_{ui} & D_{wi} \\ \hline C_{1i} & D_{w1i} & - \end{array} \right] \right\} \quad (1.4)$$

O vetor de parâmetros variantes no tempo $\alpha(k)$ pertence ao simplex unitário

$$\mathcal{U} = \left\{ \delta \in \mathbb{R}^N : \sum_{i=1}^N \delta_i = 1, \delta_i \geq 0, i = 1, \dots, N \right\}$$

para todo $k \geq 0$ com taxa de variação dada por

$$-g(\alpha_i(k)) \leq \Delta \alpha_i(k) \leq q(\alpha_i(k)), \quad (1.5)$$

em que $\Delta \alpha_i(k) = \alpha_i(k+1) - \alpha_i(k)$, $i = 1, \dots, N$. As funções $g(\cdot)$ e $q(\cdot)$, a serem definidas oportunamente, são utilizadas para modelar os casos em que as matrizes da planta podem variar de forma arbitrária, ou limitada, dentro do politopo. O caso invariante no tempo se resume em $g(\alpha_i(k)) = q(\alpha_i(k)) = 0$ para todo $i = 1, \dots, N$.

Na síntese de controladores o sinal $z(k)$ não é utilizado e a estrutura geral do sinal de controle é dada por

$$u(k) = K(\alpha(k))x(k) \quad (1.6)$$

O ganho $K(\alpha(k))$ é projetado de forma a garantir um desempenho satisfatório do sistema em malha fechada na presença da perturbação $w(k)$.

No caso de filtragem, a estrutura do filtro é dada por

$$\begin{aligned} x_f(k+1) &= A_f(\alpha(k))x_f(k) + B_f(\alpha(k))y(k) \\ z_f(k) &= C_f(\alpha(k))x_f(k) + D_f(\alpha(k))y(k) \end{aligned} \quad (1.7)$$

em que $x_f(t) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ representa o vetor de variáveis de estado do filtro e $z_f(t) \in \mathbb{R}^q$ o sinal estimado. As matrizes do filtro são reais, com dimensões apropriadas, pertencentes ao politopo

$$\mathcal{F} \triangleq \left\{ \left[\begin{array}{c|c} A_f(\alpha(k)) & B_f(\alpha(k)) \\ \hline C_f(\alpha(k)) & D_f(\alpha(k)) \end{array} \right] = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i(k) \left[\begin{array}{c|c} A_{fi} & B_{fi} \\ \hline C_{fi} & D_{fi} \end{array} \right], \alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U} \right\} \quad (1.8)$$

Os vértices do filtro são projetados de forma a garantir um desempenho satisfatório da dinâmica do erro de estimação, $z(k) - z_f(k)$, na presença da perturbação $w(k)$.

1.1.2 Estabilidade

Considere o sistema (1.1)-(1.2) na forma

$$x(k+1) = A(\alpha(k))x(k), \quad \alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U} \quad (1.9)$$

Definição 1.1 ([8]). *O sistema (1.9) é globalmente assintoticamente estável se, para todo $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$ for:*

i) Localmente estável: Para todo $\nu > 0$ existe um $\varsigma > 0$ tal que se $\|x(0)\| \leq \varsigma$ então

$$\|x(k)\| \leq \nu, \quad \forall k \geq 0$$

ii) *Globalmente atrativo*: Para todo $\mu > 0$ e $\varepsilon > 0$ existe $T(\mu, \varepsilon) > 0$ tal que se $\|x(0)\| \leq \mu$ então

$$\|x(k)\| \leq \varepsilon, \quad \forall k \geq T(\mu, \varepsilon)$$

A Definição 1.1 pode ser chamada de estabilidade robusta pois a estabilidade local e a atratividade global (itens i) e ii)) precisam ser verificadas para todo $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$. Utilizando funções de Lyapunov pode-se verificar a estabilidade do sistema (1.9) sem conhecer a sua trajetória $x(k)$. O lema a seguir traz um resultado nesta linha.

Lema 1.1. *A solução nula, $x(k) = 0$, do sistema (1.9) é globalmente assintoticamente estável se existir uma função de Lyapunov quadrática no estado*

$$\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) = x(k)'P(\alpha(k))x(k)$$

tal que

$$\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) > 0$$

e os valores de $\vartheta(\cdot)$ sejam decrescentes ao longo da trajetória do sistema (1.9), ou seja

$$\Delta\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) = \vartheta(x(k+1), \alpha(k+1)) - \vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) < 0$$

para todo $x(k) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ e $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$.

Embora o Lema 1.1 tenha sido apresentado como uma condição apenas suficiente, versões menos conservadoras podem ser obtidas explorando a estrutura da matriz de Lyapunov $P(\alpha(k))$, [64], [84], [85]. Neste trabalho serão consideradas as formas afins em $\alpha(k)$

$$P(\alpha(k)) = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i(k) P_i, \quad \alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U} \quad (1.10)$$

e as dependentes de dois instantes de tempo, $\alpha(k)$ e $\alpha(k+1)$

$$P(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1)) = \sum_{i=1}^N \sum_{j=1}^N \alpha_i(k) \alpha_j(k+1) P_{ij}, \quad \alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U} \quad (1.11)$$

1.1.3 Índice de Desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞

O desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ de um sistema dinâmico coincide, no domínio do tempo, com seu ganho ℓ_2 . Para o sistema (1.1)-(1.2), o desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ em relação à entrada de perturbações $w(k)$ é dado por

$$\gamma^* \triangleq \sup_{w \neq 0} \frac{\|y\|_2^2}{\|w\|_2^2} \quad (1.12)$$

com $w \in \ell_2[0, \infty)$.

As condições de síntese consideradas nesta tese baseiam-se na minimização de um limitante superior γ para (1.12). A motivação está em tratar situações de pior caso, nas quais nenhuma informação sobre o espectro de frequência em que a perturbação atua está disponível. Além disto, sabe-se que o critério de desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ está relacionado com o teorema do ganho pequeno (do inglês, *small-gain theorem*), que diz que um laço de realimentação é estável com ganho ℓ_2 finito se o produto entre os ganhos de cada subsistema (o da malha direta e o da malha de realimentação) for menor ou igual a um ([25]). Dessa forma, controladores e filtros projetados considerando o critério de desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ possuem propriedades de robustez em relação a funções de transferência não estruturadas que podem modelar, por exemplo, variações paramétricas e atrasos no tempo.

1.2 LMIs e Lemas Auxiliares

1.2.1 Desigualdades Matriciais Lineares

De uma forma geral, o uso de LMIs na teoria de sistemas e controle é motivado por dois fatos: formulação convexa dos problemas e solução via algoritmos computacionais em tempo polinomial. A sua origem está associada aos trabalhos de Lyapunov de 1890 (equação de Lyapunov) e o seu auge ocorre no início da década de 90 após o surgimento dos algoritmos de pontos interiores para LMIs [24].

A estrutura geral de uma LMI é dada por

$$L(x) \triangleq L_0 + \sum_{i=1}^m x_i L_i > 0 \quad (1.13)$$

em que $x \in \mathbb{R}^m$ é a variável e as matrizes simétricas $L_i \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$, $i = 0, \dots, m$ são conhecidas. No entanto, na forma mais comum encontrada nos problemas envolvendo LMIs as variáveis são matrizes, como na desigualdade de Lyapunov abaixo

$$A'PA - P < 0 \quad (1.14)$$

em que $P = P' > 0$ é a variável matricial. Conforme mencionado em [24], a forma condensada (1.14), além de reduzir a notação, pode eventualmente levar a uma computação mais eficiente do resultado.

1.2.2 Complemento de Schur

O complemento de Schur, largamente utilizado neste trabalho, é útil na transformação de desigualdades matriciais não-lineares em LMIs, conforme descrito abaixo.

Lema 1.2 (Complemento de Schur). *O conjunto de desigualdades matriciais não-lineares*

$$\{A_{11} > 0, \quad A_{22} > A_{12}' A_{11}^{-1} A_{12}\}$$

em que $A_{11} = A'_{11}$ e $A_{22} = A'_{22}$, é equivalente à seguinte LMI

$$\begin{bmatrix} A_{11} & A_{12} \\ A'_{12} & A_{22} \end{bmatrix} > 0 \quad (1.15)$$

Permutando linhas e colunas na matriz acima, tem-se ainda que (1.15) é equivalente ao conjunto

$$\{A_{22} > 0, \quad A_{11} > A_{12}A_{22}^{-1}A'_{12}\}$$

1.2.3 Estabilidade e Índice de Desempenho

O Lema 1.1 pode ser reescrito conforme a seguir.

Lema 1.3. *A solução nula do sistema (1.9) é globalmente assintoticamente estável se existir uma matrix de Lyapunov dependente de parâmetro*

$$P(\alpha(k)) = P(\alpha(k))' > 0 \quad (1.16)$$

tal que

$$A(\alpha(k))'P(\alpha(k+1))A(\alpha(k)) - P(\alpha(k)) < 0 \quad (1.17)$$

para todo $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$.

Demonstração: Multiplicando a desigualdade (1.17) pela direita por $x(k)$ e pela esquerda por $x(k)'$ tem-se

$$\underbrace{x(k)'A(\alpha(k))'}_{x(k+1)'}P(\alpha(k+1))\underbrace{A(\alpha(k))x(k)}_{x(k+1)} - x(k)'P(\alpha(k))x(k) < 0$$

que é equivalente a $\Delta\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) < 0$ para $\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) = x(k)'P(\alpha(k))x(k)$. Por último, $P(\alpha(k)) = P(\alpha(k))' > 0$ garante $\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) > 0$ e de acordo com o Lema 1.1 a solução nula de (1.9) é globalmente assintoticamente estável para todo $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$. ■

Condições LMIs para cálculo do desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ do sistema (1.1)-(1.2) em relação à entrada de perturbações $w(k)$ podem ser obtidas pela versão discreta dependente de parâmetros do *bounded real lemma* conforme apresentado em [29], [37]. Uma variante desse resultado é dada a seguir.

Lema 1.4. *Para um dado γ , se existir uma matrix $Q(\alpha(k))' = Q(\alpha(k)) > 0$ tal que*

$$\begin{bmatrix} -Q(\alpha(k)) & Q(\alpha(k))A(\alpha(k))' & Q(\alpha(k))C(\alpha(k))' & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & -Q(\alpha(k+1)) & \mathbf{0} & B_w(\alpha(k)) \\ (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & D_w(\alpha(k)) \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (1.18)$$

para todo $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$, então o sistema (1.1)-(1.2), com $B_u(\alpha(k)) = 0$ e $D_u(\alpha(k)) = 0$, é globalmente assintoticamente estável com um limitante superior γ para o desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ .

Demonstração: A garantia de estabilidade assintótica global com um limitante superior para o desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ do sistema (1.1)-(1.2) resume-se na estabilidade assintótica de $A(\alpha(k))$ e na existência de uma função de Lyapunov $\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k))$ tal que

$$\Delta\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) < -\gamma^{-1}y(k)'y(k) + \gamma w(k)'w(k) \quad (1.19)$$

para todo $x(k) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ e $w(k) \in \mathbb{R}^r$. A validade de (1.18) garante

$$\begin{bmatrix} -Q(\alpha(k)) & Q(\alpha(k))A(\alpha(k))' \\ (\star) & -Q(\alpha(k+1)) \end{bmatrix} < 0$$

que é equivalente, aplicando-se o complemento de Schur, às desigualdades (1.16)-(1.17) com $P(\cdot) = Q(\cdot)^{-1}$. Logo, de acordo com o Lema 1.3, assegura-se a estabilidade global assintótica do sistema (1.1)-(1.2).

Permutando linhas e colunas em (1.18) tem-se

$$\begin{bmatrix} -Q(\alpha(k)) & \mathbf{0} & Q(\alpha(k))C(\alpha(k))' & Q(\alpha(k))A(\alpha(k))' \\ (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & D_w(\alpha(k))' & B_w(\alpha(k))' \\ (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -Q(\alpha(k+1)) \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (1.20)$$

Multiplicando os dois lados de (1.20) por

$$T = \text{diag}([P(\alpha(k)), \mathbf{I}, \mathbf{I}, P(\alpha(k+1))])$$

com $Q(\alpha(k)) = P(\alpha(k))^{-1}$ e $Q(\alpha(k+1)) = P(\alpha(k+1))^{-1}$, tem-se

$$\begin{bmatrix} -P(\alpha(k)) & \mathbf{0} & C(\alpha(k))' & A(\alpha(k))'P(\alpha(k+1)) \\ (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & D_w(\alpha(k))' & B_w(\alpha(k))'P(\alpha(k+1)) \\ (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -P(\alpha(k+1)) \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (1.21)$$

Aplicando o complemento de Schur em (1.21) tem-se

$$\begin{bmatrix} m_{11} & m_{12} \\ (\star) & m_{22} \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (1.22)$$

com

$$\begin{aligned} m_{11} &= A(\alpha(k))'P(\alpha(k+1))A(\alpha(k)) - P(\alpha(k)) + C(\alpha(k))'\gamma^{-1}C(\alpha(k)) \\ m_{12} &= A(\alpha(k))'P(\alpha(k+1))B_w(\alpha(k)) + C(\alpha(k))'\gamma^{-1}D_w(\alpha(k)) \\ m_{22} &= B_w(\alpha(k))'P(\alpha(k+1))B_w(\alpha(k)) + D_w(\alpha(k))'\gamma^{-1}D_w(\alpha(k)) - \mathbf{I}\gamma \end{aligned}$$

Por último, para $\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) = x(k)'P(\alpha(k))x(k)$, multiplicando a desigualdade (1.22) a direita por $[x(k)' w(k)']'$ e a esquerda pelo transposto tem-se (1.19). ■

Vale enfatizar que o Lema 1.4 fornece uma condição suficiente para verificar a estabilidade de um sistema discreto variante no tempo com um dado limitante superior para o desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ em relação a perturbações $\ell_2[0, \infty)$. Trata-se do ponto de partida para os resultados obtidos nos capítulos subsequentes.

1.2.4 Lema de Finsler e Extensões

A redução do conservadorismo das condições apresentadas na subseção anterior pode ser obtida explorando variáveis extras introduzidas ao se utilizar o lema de Finsler.

Lema 1.5 ([31]). *Seja $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^a$, $\mathcal{Q} = \mathcal{Q}' \in \mathbb{R}^{a \times a}$, $\mathcal{B} \in \mathbb{R}^{b \times a}$ com posto $(\mathcal{B}) < a$, e \mathcal{B}^\perp uma base para o espaço nulo de \mathcal{B} (i.e. $\mathcal{B}\mathcal{B}^\perp = 0$). As seguintes condições são equivalentes:*

$$i) \quad \xi' \mathcal{Q} \xi < 0, \quad \forall \mathcal{B} \xi = 0, \quad \xi \neq 0;$$

$$ii) \quad \mathcal{B}^{\perp'} \mathcal{Q} \mathcal{B}^\perp < 0;$$

$$iii) \quad \exists \mu \in \mathbb{R} : \mathcal{Q} - \mu \mathcal{B}' \mathcal{B} < 0;$$

$$iv) \quad \exists \mathcal{X} \in \mathbb{R}^{a \times b} : \mathcal{Q} + \mathcal{X} \mathcal{B} + \mathcal{B}' \mathcal{X}' < 0.$$

O lema de Finsler tem sido bastante utilizado na teoria de controle. Conforme mencionado em [31] e [99], em vários casos a motivação está na eliminação de variáveis em desigualdades matriciais, o que pode ser feito, por exemplo, ao se utilizar a equivalência $iv) \Rightarrow ii)$ na qual a variável \mathcal{X} é eliminada. Em outros casos, como os estudados nesta tese, o interesse é exatamente o contrário: introduzir variáveis extras com o intuito de aumentar o grau de liberdade durante a busca por soluções factíveis. Para tais situações, parte-se de condições descritas como em $i)$, $ii)$ para condições na forma $iii)$ e $iv)$ com a introdução das variáveis extras μ e \mathcal{X} . Em particular, o Lema 1.4 pode ser reescrito utilizando o item $ii)$ do lema de Finsler conforme a seguir.

Lema 1.6. *Para um dado γ , se existir uma matriz $P(\alpha(k))' = P(\alpha(k)) > 0$ tal que*

$$\mathcal{B}^{\perp'} \mathcal{Q} \mathcal{B}^\perp < 0 \tag{1.23}$$

para todo $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$, em que

$$\mathcal{B}^\perp = \begin{bmatrix} A(\alpha(k)) & B_w(\alpha(k)) \\ \mathbf{I} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix},$$

$$\mathcal{Q} = \begin{bmatrix} P(\alpha(k)) & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & -P(\alpha(k)) + C(\alpha(k))' C(\alpha(k)) \gamma^{-1} & C(\alpha(k))' D(\alpha(k)) \gamma^{-1} \\ (\star) & (\star) & D(\alpha(k))' D(\alpha(k)) \gamma^{-1} - \gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix}$$

então o sistema (1.1)-(1.2), com $B_u(\alpha(k)) = 0$ e $D_u(\alpha(k)) = 0$, é globalmente assintoticamente estável com um limitante superior γ para o desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ .

Demonstração: Desenvolvendo o produto matricial em (1.23) tem-se

$$\mathcal{B}^{\perp'} \mathcal{Q} \mathcal{B}^\perp = \begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{V}_{11} & A(\alpha(k))' P(\alpha(k+1)) B_w(\alpha(k)) + C(\alpha(k))' D_w(\alpha(k)) \gamma^{-1} \\ (\star) & B_w(\alpha(k))' P(\alpha(k+1)) B_w(\alpha(k)) + D(\alpha(k))' D(\alpha(k)) \gamma^{-1} - \gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0 \tag{1.24}$$

em que

$$\mathcal{V}_{11} = A(\alpha(k))'P(\alpha(k+1))A(\alpha(k)) - P(\alpha(k)) + C(\alpha(k))'C(\alpha(k))\gamma^{-1}$$

Aplicando o complemento de Schur em (1.24) obtém-se

$$\begin{bmatrix} -P(\alpha(k)) & \mathbf{0} & C(\alpha(k))' & A(\alpha(k))' \\ (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & D(\alpha(k))' & B_w(\alpha(k))' \\ (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -P(\alpha(k+1))^{-1} \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (1.25)$$

Multiplicando os dois lados de (1.25) por

$$T = \text{diag}([P(\alpha(k))^{-1}, \mathbf{I}, \mathbf{I}, \mathbf{I}])$$

com $Q(\alpha(k)) = P(\alpha(k))^{-1}$ e $Q(\alpha(k+1)) = P(\alpha(k+1))^{-1}$, tem-se

$$\begin{bmatrix} -Q(\alpha(k)) & \mathbf{0} & Q(\alpha(k))C(\alpha(k))' & Q(\alpha(k))A(\alpha(k))' \\ (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & D(\alpha(k))' & B_w(\alpha(k))' \\ (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -Q(\alpha(k+1))^{-1} \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (1.26)$$

que é equivalente, permutando linhas e colunas, à desigualdade (1.18) do Lema 1.4. ■

Finalmente, explorando a variável extra \mathcal{X} do item *iv*) do lema de Finsler é possível obter condições menos conservadoras para o Lema 1.6. A idéia central consiste em definir estruturas particulares, dependentes do parâmetro $\alpha(k)$, para a matriz \mathcal{X} . Note que a equivalência entre os itens no lema de Finsler (ou seja, seu caráter necessário e suficiente) perde a validade ao se restringir a estrutura de suas variáveis. Ainda assim é possível obter condições apenas suficientes que fornecem resultados satisfatórios para os problemas de síntese (conforme elucidado nos próximos capítulos). O próximo lema fornece uma condição menos conservadora que a do Lema 1.6 utilizando a condição *iv*) do lema de Finsler.

Lema 1.7. *Para um dado γ , se existirem matrizes $P(\alpha(k))' = P(\alpha(k)) > 0$ e \mathcal{X} tais que*

$$\mathcal{Q} + \mathcal{X}\mathcal{B} + \mathcal{B}'\mathcal{X}' < 0 \quad (1.27)$$

para todo $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$, em que \mathcal{Q} é dado conforme no Lema 1.6 e

$$\mathcal{B} = \begin{bmatrix} -\mathbf{I} & A(\alpha(k)) & B_w(\alpha(k)) \end{bmatrix}$$

então o sistema (1.1)-(1.2), com $B_u(\alpha(k)) = 0$ e $D_u(\alpha(k)) = 0$, é globalmente assintoticamente estável com um limitante superior γ para o desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ .

Demonstração: Multiplicando a desigualdade (1.27) a direita por \mathcal{B}^\perp e a esquerda por $\mathcal{B}^{\perp'}$, com \mathcal{B}^\perp definido conforme no Lema 1.6, tem-se

$$\mathcal{B}^{\perp'} \mathcal{Q} \mathcal{B}^\perp < 0$$

uma vez que $\mathcal{B}\mathcal{B}^\perp = 0$. ■

1.2.5 Visão Geral dos Resultados

De uma forma geral, as contribuições deste trabalho estão apoiadas em três pontos: utilização de funções de Lyapunov dependentes de parâmetros, utilização de variáveis extras introduzidas pelo lema de Finsler e modelagem das taxas de variação do parâmetro $\alpha(k)$. Foram considerados os problemas de síntese de controladores por realimentação de estado com ganhos fixos e escalonados, e síntese de filtros lineares robustos e variantes com parâmetros.

Para a síntese de controladores com ganhos escalonados foram utilizados uma função de Lyapunov afim nos parâmetros, conforme em (1.10), a variável extra \mathcal{X} com a estrutura

$$\mathcal{X} = [F(\alpha(k))' \quad F(\alpha(k))'G(\alpha(k+1))' \quad F(\alpha(k))'H(\alpha(k+1))']' \quad (1.28)$$

e um modelo para variação paramétrica dado por

- para $0 \leq b \leq 0.5$

$$g(\alpha_i(k)) = \begin{cases} \alpha_i & \text{se } \alpha_i \leq b \\ b & \text{se } b \leq \alpha_i \leq 1-b \\ b & \text{se } 1-b \leq \alpha_i \end{cases} \quad q(\alpha_i(k)) = \begin{cases} b & \text{se } \alpha_i \leq b \\ b & \text{se } b \leq \alpha_i \leq 1-b \\ 1-\alpha_i & \text{se } 1-b \leq \alpha_i \end{cases}$$

- para $1 \geq b \geq 0.5$

$$g(\alpha_i(k)) = \begin{cases} \alpha_i & \text{se } \alpha_i \leq 1-b \\ \alpha_i & \text{se } 1-b \leq \alpha_i \leq b \\ b & \text{se } b \leq \alpha_i \end{cases} \quad q(\alpha_i(k)) = \begin{cases} b & \text{se } \alpha_i \leq 1-b \\ 1-\alpha_i & \text{se } 1-b \leq \alpha_i \leq b \\ 1-\alpha_i & \text{se } b \leq \alpha_i \end{cases}$$

em que $b \in [0, 1]$ é uma constante fornecida. Note que $b = 0$ modela sistemas invariantes no tempo e $b = 1$ sistemas arbitrariamente variantes no tempo. Uma estrutura simplificada, baseada em um dispositivo de memória, foi considerada para tratar possíveis atrasos na entrada de controle. O procedimento consiste em aumentar o vetor de estados, adicionando os valores armazenados em memória, e prosseguir com a análise de forma análoga ao caso sem atraso, porém com um sistema aumentado. Trata-se de uma abordagem viável para magnitudes pequenas de atraso. Este assunto é o tópico do Capítulo 2 que trata de sistemas LPVs.

Para a síntese de controladores robustos (ganhos fixos), foram utilizados uma função de Lyapunov dependente de dois instantes de tempo, conforme em (1.11), a variável extra \mathcal{X} com a estrutura

$$\mathcal{X} = [F' \quad F'G(\alpha(k+1))' \quad F'H(\alpha(k+1))']' \quad (1.29)$$

e um modelo para variação paramétrica dado por $g(\alpha_i(k)) = \alpha_i(k)$ e $q(\alpha_i(k)) = (1 - \alpha_i(k))$, ou seja, variações arbitrariamente rápidas. O objetivo consiste em estabilizar sistemas dinâmicos por meio de redes de comunicação. Foram consideradas taxas de amostragem variantes no tempo e a presença de atrasos passíveis de serem tratados com o uso de memória no controlador (análogo ao caso anterior). Este assunto é o tópico do Capítulo 3 que trata de sistemas amostrados com taxas incertas.

Para a síntese de filtros lineares variantes com parâmetros foram utilizadas tanto funções de Lyapunov afins nos parâmetros quanto dependentes de dois instantes de tempo. A estrutura adotada para a variável extra \mathcal{X} é mostrada a seguir

$$\mathcal{X} = [F' \quad F'TG(\beta)'T^{-1} \quad F'TH(\beta)']' \quad (1.30)$$

e o modelo para variação paramétrica é igual ao caso dos controladores com ganho escalonado. Este assunto é o tópico do Capítulo 4 que também apresenta condições de síntese de filtros robustos.

Note que todos os resultados fazem uso da variável extra \mathcal{X} introduzida pelo lema de Finsler. Especificamente, a obtenção das condições de síntese, apresentadas nos capítulos subsequentes, está baseada no Lema 1.7 e as condições de síntese são apresentadas na forma de BMIs devido à estrutura adotada para a variável \mathcal{X} . No entanto, condições LMIs podem ser obtidas por meio de escolhas particulares para as matrizes $G(\cdot)$ e $H(\cdot)$ em \mathcal{X} . Este fato será explorado na busca pelo menor valor do limitante superior γ do desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ em um processo que consiste na alternância entre problemas de otimização convexos descritos por LMIs.

Por último, a principal diferença entre os resultados apresentados nos capítulos 2, 3 e 4 está na combinação adotada para a estrutura de \mathcal{X} , o tipo de função de Lyapunov e o modelo para as taxas de variação em cada aplicação específica: controle robusto por rede de comunicação, controle com ganho escalonado e filtragem robusta e LPV.

Preliminary Results

The aim of this chapter is to introduce the definitions and concepts useful in understanding the subject of this thesis. As in any systematic study of physical phenomena, it is necessary to present and classify the tools used to obtain the main results that are, in the case of this work, the mathematical models, the concept of stability and performance criteria. In general, the theoretical basis presented in this chapter is described with a usual notation, consisting of basic facts from the calculus, analysis and linear algebra. In summary, the techniques employed throughout this work reduce the analysis and synthesis of controllers and filters to optimization problems involving matrix inequalities.

1.1 Concepts and General Definitions

1.1.1 System Description

Consider the linear discrete-time time-varying system

$$x(k+1) = A(\alpha(k))x(k) + B_u(\alpha(k))u(k) + B_w(\alpha(k))w(k) \quad (1.1)$$

$$y(k) = C(\alpha(k))x(k) + D_u(\alpha(k))u(k) + D_w(\alpha(k))w(k) \quad (1.2)$$

$$z(k) = C_1(\alpha(k))x(k) + D_{w1}(\alpha(k))w(k) \quad (1.3)$$

where $x(k) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ represents the vector of state variables, $u(k) \in \mathbb{R}^m$ the vector of control inputs and $w(k) \in \mathbb{R}^r$ the vector of $\ell_2[0, \infty)$ noise. In control problems, $y(k) \in \mathbb{R}^p$ is the controlled output, $z(k) \in \mathbb{R}^q$ is not used, and it is assumed full access to the states. In filtering problem, $y(k)$ is the measured output, $B_u(\alpha(k))$ and $D_u(\alpha(k))$ are zero, and $z(k)$ is the signal to be estimated. The matrices are real, with appropriate dimensions, and belonging to the polytope

$$\mathcal{P} \triangleq \left\{ \left[\begin{array}{c|c|c} A(\alpha(k)) & B_u(\alpha(k)) & B_w(\alpha(k)) \\ \hline C(\alpha(k)) & D_u(\alpha(k)) & D_w(\alpha(k)) \\ \hline C_1(\alpha(k)) & D_{w1}(\alpha(k)) & - \end{array} \right] = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i(k) \left[\begin{array}{c|c|c} A_i & B_{ui} & B_{wi} \\ \hline C_i & D_{ui} & D_{wi} \\ \hline C_{1i} & D_{w1i} & - \end{array} \right] \right\} \quad (1.4)$$

The vector of time-varying parameters $\alpha(k)$ belongs to the unit simplex

$$\mathcal{U} = \left\{ \delta \in \mathbb{R}^N : \sum_{i=1}^N \delta_i = 1, \delta_i \geq 0, i = 1, \dots, N \right\}$$

for all $k \geq 0$ with rates of variation given by

$$-g(\alpha_i(k)) \leq \Delta \alpha_i(k) \leq q(\alpha_i(k)), \quad (1.5)$$

where $\Delta \alpha_i(k) = \alpha_i(k+1) - \alpha_i(k)$, $i = 1, \dots, N$. The functions $g(\cdot)$ and $q(\cdot)$, to be appropriately defined later on, are used to model the cases where the matrices of the plant may vary in an arbitrary, or limited, way within the polytope. The time-invariant case is modeled by $g(\alpha_i(k)) = q(\alpha_i(k)) = 0$ for all $i = 1, \dots, N$.

For controller design, the signal $z(k)$ is not used and the general structure of the control signal is given by

$$u(k) = K(\alpha(k))x(k) \quad (1.6)$$

The gain $K(\alpha(k))$ is designed to insure satisfactory performance of the closed-loop system in the presence of the disturbance $w(k)$.

In the filtering case, the structure of the filter is given by

$$\begin{aligned} x_f(k+1) &= A_f(\alpha(k))x_f(k) + B_f(\alpha(k))y(k) \\ z_f(k) &= C_f(\alpha(k))x_f(k) + D_f(\alpha(k))y(k) \end{aligned} \quad (1.7)$$

where $x_f(t) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ represents the vector of the filter state variables and $z_f(t) \in \mathbb{R}^q$ the signal to be estimated. The filter matrices are real, with appropriate dimensions, belonging to the polytope

$$\mathcal{F} \triangleq \left\{ \left[\begin{array}{c|c} A_f(\alpha(k)) & B_f(\alpha(k)) \\ \hline C_f(\alpha(k)) & D_f(\alpha(k)) \end{array} \right] = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i(k) \left[\begin{array}{c|c} A_{fi} & B_{fi} \\ \hline C_{fi} & D_{fi} \end{array} \right], \alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U} \right\} \quad (1.8)$$

The vertices of the filter are designed to ensure satisfactory performance of the dynamics of the estimation error, $z(k) - z_f(k)$, in the presence of the disturbance $w(k)$.

1.1.2 Stability

Consider the system (1.1)-(1.2) in the form

$$x(k+1) = A(\alpha(k))x(k), \quad \alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U} \quad (1.9)$$

Definition 1.1 ([8]). *The system (1.9) is said to be globally asymptotically stable if, for all $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$, it is:*

i) Locally Stable: For all $\nu > 0$ there exists $\varsigma > 0$ such that if $\|x(0)\| \leq \varsigma$ then

$$\|x(k)\| \leq \nu, \quad \forall k \geq 0$$

ii) *Globally Attractive: For all $\mu > 0$ and $\varepsilon > 0$ there exists $T(\mu, \varepsilon) > 0$ such that if $\|x(0)\| \leq \mu$ then*

$$\|x(k)\| \leq \varepsilon, \quad \forall k \geq T(\mu, \varepsilon)$$

Definition 1.1 refers to robust stability since the local stability and the global attractiveness (item *i*) and *ii*) must be checked for every $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$. Using Lyapunov functions, the stability of system (1.9) may be checked without knowing its trajectory $x(k)$. The lemma below provides a result along this line.

Lemma 1.1. *The null solution, $x(k) = 0$, of system (1.9) is globally asymptotically stable if there exists a quadratic in the state Lyapunov function*

$$\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) = x(k)'P(\alpha(k))x(k)$$

such that

$$\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) > 0$$

and the values of $\vartheta(\cdot)$ are decreasing along the trajectory of the system (1.9), that is

$$\Delta\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) = \vartheta(x(k+1), \alpha(k+1)) - \vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) < 0$$

for all $x(k) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ and $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$.

Although Lemma 1.1 has been presented as a sufficient condition, less conservative versions may be obtained by exploring the structure of the Lyapunov matrix $P(\alpha(k))$, [64], [84], [85]. This work will consider the forms affine in $\alpha(k)$

$$P(\alpha(k)) = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i(k) P_i, \quad \alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U} \quad (1.10)$$

and dependent on two instants of time (path-dependent), $\alpha(k)$ and $\alpha(k+1)$

$$P(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1)) = \sum_{i=1}^N \sum_{j=1}^N \alpha_i(k) \alpha_j(k+1) P_{ij}, \quad \alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U} \quad (1.11)$$

1.1.3 \mathcal{H}_∞ Index of Performance

The \mathcal{H}_∞ index of performance of a dynamic system coincides, in the time domain, with its ℓ_2 gain. For system (1.1)-(1.2), the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance with respect to the input $w(k)$ is given by

$$\gamma^* \triangleq \sup_{w \neq 0} \frac{\|y\|_2^2}{\|w\|_2^2} \quad (1.12)$$

where $w \in \ell_2[0, \infty)$.

The design conditions considered in this dissertation are based on the minimization of an upper bound γ to (1.12). The motivation is to address the worst scenario in which no information

on the frequency range where the disturbance acts is available. Moreover, it is known that the \mathcal{H}_∞ index of performance is related to the small gain theorem which states that a feedback loop is stable with a finite ℓ_2 gain if the product between the gains of each subsystem (the one in the open loop and the one in the feedback loop) is less than or equal to one ([25]). Thus, controllers and filters designed considering the \mathcal{H}_∞ index of performance will present a certain degree of robustness against unstructured transfer functions that can model, as for instance, parametric variations and time delays.

1.2 LMIs and Auxiliary Lemmas

1.2.1 Linear Matrix Inequalities

In general, the use of LMIs in system and control theory is motivated by two facts: convex formulation and solution of problems by computer algorithms in polynomial time. Its origin is associated with the work of Lyapunov in 1890 (the Lyapunov equation) and its peak occurred at the beginning of the 1990s after the advent of interior point algorithms for LMIs [24].

The general structure of an LMI is given by

$$L(x) \triangleq L_0 + \sum_{i=1}^m x_i L_i > 0 \quad (1.13)$$

where $x \in \mathbb{R}^m$ is the variable and the symmetric matrices $L_i \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$, $i = 0, \dots, m$ are known. However, it is more common to find LMI problems in which the variables are matrices, as in the Lyapunov inequality below

$$A'PA - P < 0 \quad (1.14)$$

where $P = P' > 0$ is the matrix variable. As mentioned in [24], the condensed form (1.14), in addition to saving notation, may lead to more efficient computation.

1.2.2 Schur's Complement

The Schur's complement, widely used in this work, is useful in transforming a set of non-linear matrix inequalities into LMIs, as described below.

Lemma 1.2 (Schur's Complement). *The set of non-linear matrix inequalities*

$$\{A_{11} > 0, \quad A_{22} > A'_{12}A_{11}^{-1}A_{12}\}$$

in which $A_{11} = A'_{11}$ and $A_{22} = A'_{22}$, is equivalent to the following LMI

$$\begin{bmatrix} A_{11} & A_{12} \\ A'_{12} & A_{22} \end{bmatrix} > 0 \quad (1.15)$$

Exchanging rows and columns in the matrix above, it follows that (1.15) is equivalent to the set

$$\{A_{22} > 0, \quad A_{11} > A_{12}A_{22}^{-1}A'_{12}\}$$

1.2.3 Stability and Index of Performance

Lemma 1.1 can be rewritten as shown below.

Lemma 1.3. *The null solution of system (1.9) is globally asymptotically stable if there exists a parameter-dependent Lyapunov matrix*

$$P(\alpha(k)) = P(\alpha(k))' > 0 \quad (1.16)$$

such that

$$A(\alpha(k))'P(\alpha(k+1))A(\alpha(k)) - P(\alpha(k)) < 0 \quad (1.17)$$

for all $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$.

Proof: Multiply inequality (1.17) on the right by $x(k)$ and on the left by $x(k)'$ in order to obtain

$$\underbrace{x(k)'A(\alpha(k))'}_{x(k+1)'}P(\alpha(k+1))\underbrace{A(\alpha(k))x(k)}_{x(k+1)} - x(k)'P(\alpha(k))x(k) < 0$$

which is equivalent to $\Delta\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) < 0$ with $\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) = x(k)'P(\alpha(k))x(k)$. Finally, $P(\alpha(k)) = P(\alpha(k))' > 0$ assures $\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) > 0$ and, in accordance with Lemma 1.1, the null solution of (1.9) is globally asymptotically stable for all $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$. ■

LMI conditions for calculating the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance of system (1.1)-(1.2) with respect to the input $w(k)$ may be obtained by the discrete parameter-dependent version of the bounded real lemma as shown in [29], [37]. A variant of this result is given below.

Lemma 1.4. *For a given γ , if there exist a matrix $Q(\alpha(k))' = Q(\alpha(k)) > 0$ such that*

$$\begin{bmatrix} -Q(\alpha(k)) & Q(\alpha(k))A(\alpha(k))' & Q(\alpha(k))C(\alpha(k))' & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & -Q(\alpha(k+1)) & \mathbf{0} & B_w(\alpha(k)) \\ (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & D_w(\alpha(k)) \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (1.18)$$

for all $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$, then system (1.1)-(1.2), with $B_u(\alpha(k)) = 0$ and $D_u(\alpha(k)) = 0$, is globally asymptotically stable with an upper bound γ to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance.

Proof: The guarantee of global asymptotic stability of system (1.1)-(1.2) with an upper bound on the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance can be summarized by the asymptotic stability of $A(\alpha(k))$ and by the existence of a Lyapunov function $\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k))$ such that

$$\Delta\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) < -\gamma^{-1}y(k)'y(k) + \gamma w(k)'w(k) \quad (1.19)$$

for all $x(k) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ e $w(k) \in \mathbb{R}^r$. The validity of (1.18) ensures

$$\begin{bmatrix} -Q(\alpha(k)) & Q(\alpha(k))A(\alpha(k))' \\ (\star) & -Q(\alpha(k+1)) \end{bmatrix} < 0$$

that is equivalent, applying the Schur's complement, to the inequalities (1.16)-(1.17) with $P(\cdot) = Q(\cdot)^{-1}$. Therefore, according to Lemma 1.3, (1.18) ensures global asymptotic stability of system (1.1)-(1.2).

By appropriately, exchanging rows and columns in (1.18) it follows that

$$\begin{bmatrix} -Q(\alpha(k)) & \mathbf{0} & Q(\alpha(k))C(\alpha(k))' & Q(\alpha(k))A(\alpha(k))' \\ (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & D_w(\alpha(k))' & B_w(\alpha(k))' \\ (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -Q(\alpha(k+1)) \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (1.20)$$

Multiplying both sides of (1.20) by

$$T = \text{diag}([P(\alpha(k)), \mathbf{I}, \mathbf{I}, P(\alpha(k+1))])$$

with $Q(\alpha(k)) = P(\alpha(k))^{-1}$ and $Q(\alpha(k+1)) = P(\alpha(k+1))^{-1}$, one has

$$\begin{bmatrix} -P(\alpha(k)) & \mathbf{0} & C(\alpha(k))' & A(\alpha(k))'P(\alpha(k+1)) \\ (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & D_w(\alpha(k))' & B_w(\alpha(k))'P(\alpha(k+1)) \\ (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -P(\alpha(k+1)) \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (1.21)$$

Applying the Schur's complement in (1.21) it follows that

$$\begin{bmatrix} m_{11} & m_{12} \\ (\star) & m_{22} \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (1.22)$$

with

$$\begin{aligned} m_{11} &= A(\alpha(k))'P(\alpha(k+1))A(\alpha(k)) - P(\alpha(k)) + C(\alpha(k))'\gamma^{-1}C(\alpha(k)) \\ m_{12} &= A(\alpha(k))'P(\alpha(k+1))B_w(\alpha(k)) + C(\alpha(k))'\gamma^{-1}D_w(\alpha(k)) \\ m_{22} &= B_w(\alpha(k))'P(\alpha(k+1))B_w(\alpha(k)) + D_w(\alpha(k))'\gamma^{-1}D_w(\alpha(k)) - \mathbf{I}\gamma \end{aligned}$$

Finally, considering $\vartheta(x(k), \alpha(k)) = x(k)'P(\alpha(k))x(k)$, multiply inequality (1.22) on the right by $[x(k)' w(k)']'$ and on the left by its transpose, in order to yield (1.19) concluding the proof. ■

It is worth emphasizing that Lemma 1.4 provides a sufficient condition to verify the stability of a time-varying discrete-time system with a given upper bound on the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance with respect to $\ell_2[0, \infty)$ disturbances. This is the starting point for the results obtained in the subsequent chapters.

1.2.4 Finsler's Lemma and Extensions

The reduction of the conservatism in the conditions presented in the previous subsection may be obtained by exploiting the extra variables introduced when using the Finsler's lemma.

Lemma 1.5 ([31]). *Let $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^a$, $\mathcal{Q} = \mathcal{Q}' \in \mathbb{R}^{a \times a}$, $\mathcal{B} \in \mathbb{R}^{b \times a}$ with $\text{rank}(\mathcal{B}) < a$, and \mathcal{B}^\perp a basis for the null space of \mathcal{B} (that is, $\mathcal{B}\mathcal{B}^\perp = \mathbf{0}$). The following statements are equivalents:*

- i) $\xi' \mathcal{Q} \xi < 0, \forall \mathcal{B} \xi = 0, \xi \neq 0;$
- ii) $\mathcal{B}^{\perp'} \mathcal{Q} \mathcal{B}^{\perp} < 0;$
- iii) $\exists \mu \in \mathbb{R} : \mathcal{Q} - \mu \mathcal{B}' \mathcal{B} < 0;$
- iv) $\exists \mathcal{X} \in \mathbb{R}^{a \times b} : \mathcal{Q} + \mathcal{X} \mathcal{B} + \mathcal{B}' \mathcal{X}' < 0.$

Finsler's lemma has been widely used in control theory. As mentioned in [31] and [99], in many cases the motivation is to eliminate design variables in matrix inequalities, which may be done for example, by using the equivalence $iv) \Rightarrow ii)$ in which the variable \mathcal{X} is eliminated. In other cases, such as those studied in this thesis, the aim is exactly the opposite: to introduce extra variables in order to increase the degree of freedom during the search for feasible solutions. In such situations, one translates from the conditions described in $i)$, $ii)$ to the conditions in the form of $iii)$ and $iv)$ with the introduction of the extra variables μ and \mathcal{X} . In particular, Lemma 1.4 may be rewritten using item $ii)$ of Finsler's lemma as follows.

Lemma 1.6. *For a given γ , if there exists a matrix $P(\alpha(k))' = P(\alpha(k)) > 0$ such that*

$$\mathcal{B}^{\perp'} \mathcal{Q} \mathcal{B}^{\perp} < 0 \quad (1.23)$$

for all $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$, with

$$\mathcal{B}^{\perp} = \begin{bmatrix} A(\alpha(k)) & B_w(\alpha(k)) \\ \mathbf{I} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix},$$

$$\mathcal{Q} = \begin{bmatrix} P(\alpha(k)) & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & -P(\alpha(k)) + C(\alpha(k))' C(\alpha(k)) \gamma^{-1} & C(\alpha(k))' D(\alpha(k)) \gamma^{-1} \\ (\star) & (\star) & D(\alpha(k))' D(\alpha(k)) \gamma^{-1} - \gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix}$$

then system (1.1)-(1.2), with $B_u(\alpha(k)) = 0$ and $D_u(\alpha(k)) = 0$, is globally asymptotically stable with an upper bound γ to the \mathcal{H}_{∞} performance.

Proof: Developing the matrix product in (1.23) one has

$$\mathcal{B}^{\perp'} \mathcal{Q} \mathcal{B}^{\perp} = \begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{V}_{11} & A(\alpha(k))' P(\alpha(k+1)) B_w(\alpha(k)) + C(\alpha(k))' D_w(\alpha(k)) \gamma^{-1} \\ (\star) & B_w(\alpha(k))' P(\alpha(k+1)) B_w(\alpha(k)) + D(\alpha(k))' D(\alpha(k)) \gamma^{-1} - \gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (1.24)$$

where

$$\mathcal{V}_{11} = A(\alpha(k))' P(\alpha(k+1)) A(\alpha(k)) - P(\alpha(k)) + C(\alpha(k))' C(\alpha(k)) \gamma^{-1}$$

Applying the Schur's complement in (1.24) it follows that

$$\begin{bmatrix} -P(\alpha(k)) & \mathbf{0} & C(\alpha(k))' & A(\alpha(k))' \\ (\star) & -\gamma \mathbf{I} & D(\alpha(k))' & B_w(\alpha(k))' \\ (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma \mathbf{I} & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -P(\alpha(k+1))^{-1} \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (1.25)$$

Multiplying both sides of (1.25) by

$$T = \text{diag}([P(\alpha(k))^{-1}, \mathbf{I}, \mathbf{I}, \mathbf{I}])$$

with $Q(\alpha(k)) = P(\alpha(k))^{-1}$ and $Q(\alpha(k+1)) = P(\alpha(k+1))^{-1}$, one has

$$\begin{bmatrix} -Q(\alpha(k)) & \mathbf{0} & Q(\alpha(k))C(\alpha(k))' & Q(\alpha(k))A(\alpha(k))' \\ (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & D(\alpha(k))' & B_w(\alpha(k))' \\ (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -Q(\alpha(k+1))^{-1} \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (1.26)$$

that is equivalent, exchanging appropriately rows and columns, to inequality (1.18) of Lemma 1.4. \blacksquare

Finally, by exploring the extra variable \mathcal{X} in Finsler's lemma (item *iv*)), it is possible to obtain less conservative conditions for Lemma 1.6. The main idea is to define particular structures, dependent on the parameter $\alpha(k)$, for matrix \mathcal{X} . Note that the equivalence between the items in Finsler's lemma (that is, its necessary and sufficient characteristic) loses its validity if the variable structure is constrained. It will however be possible to obtain sufficient conditions that provide satisfactory results for design problems (as will be clarified in next chapters). The next lemma provides a condition less conservative than Lemma 1.6 by using condition *iv*) of Finsler's lemma.

Lemma 1.7. *For a given γ , if there exist matrices $P(\alpha(k))' = P(\alpha(k)) > 0$ and \mathcal{X} such that*

$$\mathcal{Q} + \mathcal{X}\mathcal{B} + \mathcal{B}'\mathcal{X}' < 0 \quad (1.27)$$

for all $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$, where \mathcal{Q} is given as in Lemma 1.6 and

$$\mathcal{B} = [-\mathbf{I} \quad A(\alpha(k)) \quad B_w(\alpha(k))]$$

then system (1.1)-(1.2), with $B_u(\alpha(k)) = 0$ and $D_u(\alpha(k)) = 0$, is globally asymptotically stable with an upper bound γ to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance.

Proof: Multiplying inequality (1.27) on the right by \mathcal{B}^\perp and on the left by $\mathcal{B}^{\perp'}$, with \mathcal{B}^\perp defined as in Lemma 1.6, one has

$$\mathcal{B}^{\perp'} \mathcal{Q} \mathcal{B}^\perp < 0$$

since $\mathcal{B}\mathcal{B}^\perp = 0$. \blacksquare

1.2.5 General Overview of the Results

In general, the contributions of this work are summarized in three main concepts: the use of parameter-dependent Lyapunov functions, the use of extra variables introduced by Finsler's lemma and in the parametric variation modeling of $\alpha(k)$. The results are illustrated on the

problem of synthesis of state feedback controllers with fixed and LPV gains, and the problem of synthesis of robust and LPV filters.

For the synthesis of LPV controllers, we use an affine Lyapunov function, as in (1.10), the extra variable \mathcal{X} with the structure

$$\mathcal{X} = [F(\alpha(k))' \quad F(\alpha(k))'G(\alpha(k+1))' \quad F(\alpha(k))'H(\alpha(k+1))']' \quad (1.28)$$

and a model for the parametric variation given by

- for $0 \leq b \leq 0.5$

$$g(\alpha_i(k)) = \begin{cases} \alpha_i & \text{if } \alpha_i \leq b \\ b & \text{if } b \leq \alpha_i \leq 1-b \\ b & \text{if } 1-b \leq \alpha_i \end{cases} \quad q(\alpha_i(k)) = \begin{cases} b & \text{if } \alpha_i \leq b \\ b & \text{if } b \leq \alpha_i \leq 1-b \\ 1-\alpha_i & \text{if } 1-b \leq \alpha_i \end{cases}$$

- for $1 \geq b \geq 0.5$

$$g(\alpha_i(k)) = \begin{cases} \alpha_i & \text{if } \alpha_i \leq 1-b \\ \alpha_i & \text{if } 1-b \leq \alpha_i \leq b \\ b & \text{if } b \leq \alpha_i \end{cases} \quad q(\alpha_i(k)) = \begin{cases} b & \text{if } \alpha_i \leq 1-b \\ 1-\alpha_i & \text{if } 1-b \leq \alpha_i \leq b \\ 1-\alpha_i & \text{if } b \leq \alpha_i \end{cases}$$

where $b \in [0, 1]$ is a given constant. Note that $b = 0$ models time-invariant systems and $b = 1$ arbitrarily time-varying systems. A simplified structure, based on a memory device, is considered in order to deal with possible delays in the control input. The procedure consists of augmenting the state vector, adding the values stored in memory, and proceeding with the analysis for the augmented system. This approach is feasible for small magnitudes of delay. This topic is covered in Chapter 2, which deals with LPV systems.

For the synthesis of robust controllers (fixed gain), we use a Lyapunov function dependent on two instants of time, as in (1.11), the extra variable \mathcal{X} with the structure

$$\mathcal{X} = [F' \quad F'G(\alpha(k+1))' \quad F'H(\alpha(k+1))']' \quad (1.29)$$

and a model for the parametric variation given by $g(\alpha_i(k)) = \alpha_i(k)$ and $q(\alpha_i(k)) = (1 - \alpha_i(k))$, that is, arbitrarily rates of variation. The aim is to stabilize dynamic systems across communication networks. We consider time-varying sampling rates, and time delays that can be treated with the use of memory controllers (similar to the previous case). This topic is covered in Chapter 3, which deals with systems with uncertain sampling rates.

For the synthesis of LPV filters we use both affine Lyapunov functions, as well as Lyapunov functions that depend two instants of time. The structure chosen for the extra variable \mathcal{X} is shown below

$$\mathcal{X} = [F' \quad F'TG(\beta)'T^{-1} \quad F'TH(\beta)']' \quad (1.30)$$

and the model for the parametric variation is the same as it was in the case of LPV controllers. This topic is covered in Chapter 4, which also presents conditions for the design of robust filters.

Note that all results use the extra variable \mathcal{X} introduced by Finsler's lemma. Specifically, the design conditions presented in the subsequent chapters are based on Lemma 1.7 and lead to BMIs due to the structure chosen for the variable \mathcal{X} . However, LMI conditions may be obtained with particular choices for matrices $G(\cdot)$ and $H(\cdot)$ in \mathcal{X} . This fact is explored in the search for lower values of the upper bound γ to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance, in an algorithmic process that consists of alternating between convex optimization problems described by LMIs.

Finally, the main difference between the results presented in chapters 2, 3 and 4 is in the combination used for the structure of \mathcal{X} , the type of Lyapunov functions, and the model for the rates of variation in each specific application: robust networked control, gain-scheduled control and robust and LPV filtering.

A BMI approach for \mathcal{H}_∞ gain scheduling of discrete time-varying systems

2.1 Introduction

One cannot deny the fact that gain scheduling has become an important topic within control system theory [67], [95]. As shown in [62], this technique can extend the validity of the linearization approach of nonlinear systems to a range of operating points. Consequently, gain scheduled controllers are guaranteed to work in a larger region instead of only in a certain neighborhood of a single operating point. The main idea is to model the system in such a way that the different operating points are parametrized by one or more variables, commonly called scheduling variables [62]. Stability is then assured by a closed-loop Lyapunov function and a family of linear controllers, whose parameters are changed in accordance with the scheduling rules. Although there are many articles addressing the topic of gain scheduling, we call the readers' attention to the references [2], [3], [98].

The use of linear parameter varying (LPV) structures to model certain classes of nonlinear systems has provided an interesting framework for gain scheduling control by means of convex optimization [23], [93], [95], [97]. It is worth mentioning that the state-space dynamic matrices of LPV systems depend on time-varying parameters that are assumed to be measured online. The use of such parameters in defining scheduling rules, brings extra information during the design step that may lead to less conservative results when compared to robust control strategies.

Lyapunov theory has been extensively used as the main tool to deal with the synthesis of gain-scheduled controllers. In many cases, it might be possible to express the design conditions as an optimization problem in terms of linear matrix inequalities (LMIs), that can be numerically handled by specific software packages [24], [70], [101]. To guarantee robustness against disturbances, the \mathcal{H}_2 and \mathcal{H}_∞ norms have been frequently used as performance indices. Recent works include: [73] where the problem of stabilizability and \mathcal{H}_∞ control of discrete-time LPV systems is investigated by means of gain scheduled state feedback controllers, [110] in which gain scheduled controllers for linear fractional transformation (LFT) systems is designed

using parameter-dependent Lyapunov functions, [36] where gain scheduled \mathcal{H}_2 controllers for affine LPV systems are proposed, [38] in which robust and gain scheduled controllers for LFT parameter-dependent systems are designed using duality theory, and [113] where switching \mathcal{H}_∞ controllers for a class of LPV systems scheduled along a measurable parameter trajectory are addressed.

Bilinear matrix inequalities (BMIs) have also been applied in the study of control of LPV systems. It is well-known that optimization problems expressed in terms of BMIs are non-convex. Nevertheless, the use of BMIs may represent a good strategy for problems with either no solution, or where only sufficient conditions available in the literature, as well as to improve the closed-loop performance. See, for instance, [43], [61], [103], [116] and references therein.

Another important aspect observed in a large number of dynamic systems, including LPV plants, is the presence of time delays. In many cases, a good characterization of time delays is required since they may represent a source of instability to the system trajectories. When the delay is known, a simple strategy consists in defining an augmented state vector, and then to design a standard controller that takes into account the delayed states (*i.e.* a memory controller). Other approaches could be used to cope with time delays, as for instance the ones based on the Lyapunov-Krasovskii functionals, which result in general in more complex conditions that demand a higher computational effort.

The aim of this chapter is to provide gain-scheduled memory controllers to stabilize discrete time-varying linear systems with bounded rates of parameter variation. A simplified framework for possible time delays is assumed, where the delay is constant and a memory is used to store the delayed information. The use of a memory in the feedback loop allows one to cope with time delays without making use of more complex Lyapunov functionals. All the system matrices are assumed to be affected by the time-varying parameters, which are assumed to lie inside a known polytope. An \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed cost, which reflects the worst-case energy gain of the system, provides robustness with respect to unmodeled uncertainties. A preliminary version of the work presented in this chapter appeared in [14], where the time-varying parameters were allowed to vary arbitrarily fast inside the polytope. Here, a more precise parameter variation modeling is used to take into account the bounds on the rates of parameter variation, providing synthesis procedures to cope with parameters that can be frozen or can vary slowly or arbitrarily fast. Lyapunov theory is applied to assure the closed-loop stability with \mathcal{H}_∞ disturbance attenuation, with a parameter-dependent Lyapunov function that reduces the conservatism of the proposed method, resulting in a more general approach when compared to methods based on quadratic stability. Extra variables introduced by Finsler's lemma may be freely explored in the search for better performance of the LPV system, and lead to design conditions expressed in terms of BMIs. The gain-scheduled memory controller is then obtained through the solution of an optimization problem that minimizes an upper bound to the \mathcal{H}_∞ index of performance subject to a finite number of BMI constraints formulated only in terms of the vertices of the polytopic model. An iterative scheme is proposed exploiting the fact that the BMIs reduce to LMIs by

fixing some variables. Some results from the literature concerned with stability without time delays may be obtained as a particular case of the proposed method. Numerical examples illustrate the proposed conditions. The strategy proposed here could also be adapted to cope with the design of gain-scheduling controllers based on other types of storage functions, such as Lyapunov-Krasovskii functionals.

2.2 Preliminaries and Problem Statement

Consider the time-varying discrete-time system,

$$\begin{aligned} x(k+1) &= A(\alpha(k))x(k) + B_{du}(\alpha(k))u(k-\tau) + B_u(\alpha(k))u(k) + B_w(\alpha(k))w(k), \quad x(0) = 0 \\ y(k) &= C(\alpha(k))x(k) + D_{du}(\alpha(k))u(k-\tau) + D_u(\alpha(k))u(k) + D_w(\alpha(k))w(k) \end{aligned} \quad (2.1)$$

where τ represents the discrete-time delay, $x(k) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ is the state space vector, $u(k) \in \mathbb{R}^m$ is the control signal, $w(k) \in \mathbb{R}^r$ is the $l_2[0, \infty)$ noise and $y(k) \in \mathbb{R}^q$ is the controlled output. The time delay τ is an integer number assumed to be known and constant. The time-varying vector of parameters $\alpha(k)$ belongs to the unit simplex

$$\mathcal{U}_N = \left\{ \psi \in \mathbb{R}^N : \sum_{i=1}^N \psi_i = 1, \psi_i \geq 0, i = 1, \dots, N \right\}$$

for all $k \geq 0$ with bounded rates of parameter variation of percentage $b \in [0, 1]$. For instance, $b = 0.05$ indicates that the parameters are constrained to vary only 5% of their original values between two instants of time. The time-invariant case is modeled by $b = 0$ and arbitrarily fast variations by $b = 1$.

All matrices are real, with appropriate dimensions, belonging to the polytope

$$\hat{\mathcal{P}} \triangleq \left\{ \left[\begin{array}{c|c} A(\alpha(k)) & B_u(\alpha(k)) \\ \hline B_{du}(\alpha(k)) & B_w(\alpha(k)) \\ \hline C(\alpha(k)) & D_u(\alpha(k)) \\ \hline D_{du}(\alpha(k)) & D_w(\alpha(k)) \end{array} \right] = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i(k) \left[\begin{array}{c|c} A_i & B_{ui} \\ \hline B_{dui} & B_{wi} \\ \hline C_i & D_{ui} \\ \hline D_{dui} & D_{wi} \end{array} \right], \alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}_N \right\} \quad (2.2)$$

More specifically, the system matrices are given, for any time $k \geq 0$, by the convex combination of the well-defined vertices of the polytope $\hat{\mathcal{P}}$. As usual in gain-scheduling control, it is also assumed that the parameters $\alpha(k)$ are measured online.

In order to guarantee the stability of system (2.1), a memory state feedback controller with a parameter-dependent gain is designed. Using extra state variables $z(k)$ to store the delayed values of the control signal, system (2.1) can be rewritten as follows [5]

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{x}(k+1) &= \tilde{A}(\alpha(k))\tilde{x}(k) + \tilde{B}_u(\alpha(k))u(k) + \tilde{B}_w(\alpha(k))w(k), \quad \tilde{x}(0) = 0 \\ y(k) &= \tilde{C}(\alpha(k))\tilde{x}(k) + \tilde{D}_u(\alpha(k))u(k) + \tilde{D}_w(\alpha(k))w(k) \end{aligned} \quad (2.3)$$

where $\tilde{x}(k) = [x(k)' \ z(k)']' \in \mathbb{R}^{n+m\tau}$ and

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{A}(\alpha(k)) &= \begin{bmatrix} A(\alpha(k)) & B_{du}(\alpha(k)) & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \mathbf{I} & \dots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \dots & \mathbf{I} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \dots & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad \tilde{B}_u(\alpha(k)) = \begin{bmatrix} B_u(\alpha(k)) \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ \vdots \\ \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix}, \\ \tilde{B}_w(\alpha(k))' &= [B_w(\alpha(k))' \ 0 \ 0 \ \dots \ 0], \quad \tilde{D}_w(\alpha(k)) = D_w(\alpha(k)) \\ \tilde{C}(\alpha(k)) &= [C(\alpha(k)) \ D_{du}(\alpha(k)) \ 0 \ \dots \ 0], \quad \tilde{D}_u(\alpha(k)) = D_u(\alpha(k)) \end{aligned} \quad (2.4)$$

The memory control law is given by

$$u(k) = [K_x(\alpha(k)) \ K_d(\alpha(k))] \begin{bmatrix} x(k) \\ z(k) \end{bmatrix} = K(\alpha(k))\tilde{x}(k) \quad (2.5)$$

where $K(\alpha(k)) = [K_x(\alpha(k)) \ K_d(\alpha(k))]$, yielding the closed-loop system

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{x}(k+1) &= \tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k))\tilde{x}(k) + \tilde{B}_w(\alpha(k))w(k), \quad \tilde{x}(0) = 0 \\ y(k) &= \tilde{C}_{cl}(\alpha(k))\tilde{x}(k) + \tilde{D}_w(\alpha(k))w(k) \end{aligned} \quad (2.6)$$

with $\tilde{x}(k) \in \mathbb{R}^{n+m\tau}$, $w(k) \in \mathbb{R}^r$, $y(k) \in \mathbb{R}^q$ and

$$\tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k)) = \tilde{A}(\alpha(k)) + \tilde{B}_u(\alpha(k))K(\alpha(k)), \quad \tilde{C}_{cl}(\alpha(k)) = \tilde{C}(\alpha(k)) + \tilde{D}_u(\alpha(k))K(\alpha(k)) \quad (2.7)$$

The control problem to be dealt with may be stated as follows.

Problem 1. Find parameter-dependent matrices $K_x(\alpha(k)) \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ and $K_d(\alpha(k)) \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times m\tau}$ of the control law (2.5), such that the closed-loop system (2.6) is asymptotically stable, and an upper bound $\gamma > 0$ to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance is minimized, that is

$$\sup_{w \neq 0} \frac{\|y\|_2^2}{\|w\|_2^2} < \gamma^2 \quad (2.8)$$

with $w \in l_2[0, \infty)$.

Condition (2.8) for a given closed-loop discrete time-varying linear system may be characterized by the discrete-time version of the *bounded real lemma* in terms of parameter-dependent LMIs, as was presented in [29], [37]. The result is extended here in the context of parameter-dependent time-varying systems, as follows.

Lemma 2.1. For a given γ , if there exists a bounded matrix sequence $P(\alpha(k))' = P(\alpha(k)) > 0$ such that¹

$$\begin{bmatrix} -P(\alpha(k)) & P(\alpha(k))\tilde{A}(\alpha(k))' & P(\alpha(k))\tilde{C}(\alpha(k))' & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & -P(\alpha(k+1)) & \mathbf{0} & \tilde{B}(\alpha(k)) \\ (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} & \tilde{D}(\alpha(k)) \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (2.9)$$

for all $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}_N$, then the closed-loop system (2.6) is asymptotically stable with an upper bound γ to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance.

¹The symbol (\star) indicates symmetric blocks in the LMIs.

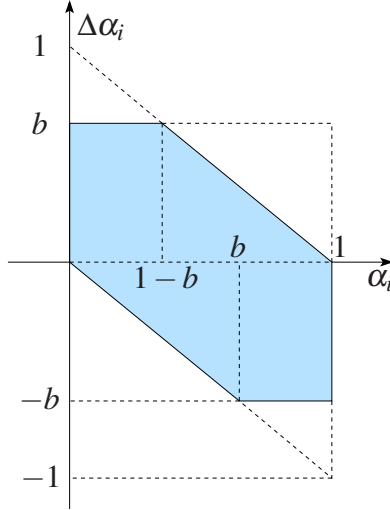


Figure 2.1: Region on the plane $\Delta\alpha_i \times \alpha_i$ where $\Delta\alpha_i$ can assume values as a function of α_i (dark region).

Note that, since the parameters lie inside a unit simplex, the rates of variation are intrinsically lower bounded by $-b$ and upper bounded by b , $b \in [0, 1]$. In order to develop a model² for the parameter variation when $-b < \Delta\alpha_i(k) < b$, $b \neq 0$, note that the feasible values of $\Delta\alpha_i(k)$ depend on the actual values of $\alpha_i(k)$, as shown in Figure 2.1 (darken area). Thus, any pair $(\alpha_i, \Delta\alpha_i)$ belongs to the polytope Λ_i , $i = 1, \dots, N$ given by

$$\Lambda_i \triangleq \left\{ \delta \in \mathbb{R}^2 : \delta = \sum_{j=1}^6 \lambda_j s_j, \quad \lambda \in \mathcal{U}_6 \right\}, \quad (2.10)$$

$$S = [s_1 \cdots s_6] = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1-b & 1 & 1 & b \\ 0 & b & b & 0 & -b & -b \end{bmatrix},$$

that is, Λ_i represents the convex combination of the extremes (vertices) of the feasible area.

To construct the $(\alpha, \Delta\alpha)$ -space, the Cartesian product of all Λ_i , $i = 1, \dots, N$ must be considered, taking into account that the new vertices must satisfy $\alpha_1 + \cdots + \alpha_N = 1$ and $\Delta\alpha_1 + \cdots + \Delta\alpha_N = 0$. The resulting polytope, called Λ , is then given by

$$\Lambda \triangleq \left\{ \delta \in \mathbb{R}^{2N} : \delta = \sum_{i=1}^M \lambda_i q_i, \quad \lambda \in \mathcal{U}_M \right\}, \quad (2.11)$$

where $q_i \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$ are given vectors. Thus, the first step to search for a solution to any LMI/BMI depending on both α and $\Delta\alpha$ is to lift the inequalities to the λ -space, by observing that from (2.11) one has

$$\begin{bmatrix} \alpha \\ \Delta\alpha \end{bmatrix} = Q\lambda, \quad Q = [q_1 \cdots q_M] \in \mathbb{R}^{2N \times M}, \quad \lambda \in \mathcal{U}_M. \quad (2.12)$$

²For simplicity, the same b is considered for all α_i , $i = 1, \dots, N$.

Therefore, in the case of parameter-dependent matrices affine on $\alpha(k)$, that is

$$X(\alpha(k)) = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i(k) X_i, \quad \alpha_i(k) = \sum_{j=1}^M \lambda_j Q_{ij} \quad (2.13)$$

$$X(\alpha(k+1)) = \sum_{i=1}^N (\alpha_i(k) + \Delta \alpha_i(k)) X_i, \quad \Delta \alpha_i(k) = \sum_{j=1}^M \lambda_j Q_{(i+N)j} \quad (2.14)$$

it follows that

$$X(\alpha(k)) = \bar{X}(\lambda) = \sum_{i=1}^N \sum_{j=1}^M \lambda_j Q_{ij} X_i = \sum_{j=1}^M \lambda_j \bar{X}_j \quad (2.15)$$

$$X(\alpha(k+1)) = \tilde{X}(\lambda) = \sum_{i=1}^N \sum_{j=1}^M \lambda_j (Q_{ij} + Q_{(i+N)j}) X_i = \sum_{j=1}^M \lambda_j \tilde{X}_j \quad (2.16)$$

where

$$\bar{X}_j = \sum_{i=1}^N Q_{ij} X_i \quad (2.17)$$

$$\tilde{X}_j = \sum_{i=1}^N (Q_{ij} + Q_{(i+N)j}) X_i \quad (2.18)$$

Another preliminary result, Finsler's lemma, is reproduced here for convenience.

Lemma 2.2. *Let $\xi \in \mathbb{R}^a$, $\mathcal{Q} = \mathcal{Q}' \in \mathbb{R}^{a \times a}$, $\mathcal{B} \in \mathbb{R}^{b \times a}$ with $\text{rank}(\mathcal{B}) < a$, and \mathcal{B}^\perp a basis for the null-space of \mathcal{B} (i.e. $\mathcal{B}\mathcal{B}^\perp = 0$). The following statements are equivalent.*

- i) $\xi' \mathcal{Q} \xi < 0$, $\forall \mathcal{B} \xi = 0$, $\xi \neq 0$;*
- ii) $\mathcal{B}^{\perp'} \mathcal{Q} \mathcal{B}^\perp < 0$;*
- iii) $\exists \mu \in \mathbb{R} : \mathcal{Q} - \mu \mathcal{B}' \mathcal{B} < 0$;*
- iv) $\exists \mathcal{X} \in \mathbb{R}^{a \times b} : \mathcal{Q} + \mathcal{X} \mathcal{B} + \mathcal{B}' \mathcal{X}' < 0$.*

Proof: See [31]. ■

The variables μ and \mathcal{X} in statements *iii)* and *iv)* of Lemma 2.2 allow one to present a more general version of Lemma 2.1. As pointed out in [31], these variables represent extra degrees of freedom that may be exploited for design purposes. By considering the particular structure

$$\mathcal{X} = [F(\alpha(k))' \quad F(\alpha(k))' G(\alpha(k+1))' \quad F(\alpha(k))' H(\alpha(k+1))']' \quad (2.19)$$

the following condition is obtained.

Theorem 2.1. *For a given $\gamma > 0$, if there exists a bounded matrix sequence $F(\alpha(k))$, $G(\alpha(k))$, $P(\alpha(k))' = P(\alpha(k)) > 0$ and $H(\alpha(k))$, such that*

$$\begin{bmatrix} P(\alpha(k+1)) - F(\alpha(k)) - F(\alpha(k))' & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{12} & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{13} & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{22} & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{23} & \tilde{B}_{wcl}(\alpha(k)) \\ (\star) & (\star) & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{33} & \tilde{D}_{wcl}(\alpha(k)) \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (2.20)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{12} &= F(\alpha(k))\tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k))' - F(\alpha(k))'G(\alpha(k+1))' \\ \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{13} &= F(\alpha(k))\tilde{C}_{cl}(\alpha(k))' - F(\alpha(k))'H(\alpha(k+1))' \\ \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{22} &= G(\alpha(k+1))F(\alpha(k))\tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k))' + \tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k))F(\alpha(k))'G(\alpha(k+1))' - P(\alpha(k)) \\ \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{23} &= G(\alpha(k+1))F(\alpha(k))\tilde{C}_{cl}(\alpha(k))' + \tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k))F(\alpha(k))'H(\alpha(k+1))' \\ \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{33} &= H(\alpha(k+1))F(\alpha(k))\tilde{C}_{cl}(\alpha(k))' + \tilde{C}_{cl}(\alpha(k))F(\alpha(k))'H(\alpha(k+1))' - \gamma \mathbf{I} \end{aligned}$$

for all $(\alpha(k), \Delta\alpha(k)) \in \Lambda$, then the closed-loop system (2.6) is asymptotically stable with an upper bound γ to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance.

Proof: Firstly, using Schur complement, inequality (2.20) can be rewritten as follows

$$\begin{bmatrix} P(\alpha(k+1)) - F(\alpha(k)) - F(\alpha(k))' & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{12} & F\tilde{C}_{cl}(\alpha(k))' - F'H(\alpha(k+1))' \\ (\star) & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{22} & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{23} \\ (\star) & (\star) & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{33} \end{bmatrix} + \gamma^{-1} \hat{\mathcal{F}}_4(\alpha(k)) \hat{\mathcal{F}}_4(\alpha(k))' < 0 \quad (2.21)$$

where

$$\hat{\mathcal{F}}_4(\alpha(k)) = [\mathbf{0} \quad \tilde{B}_{wcl}(\alpha(k))' \quad \tilde{D}_{wcl}(\alpha(k))']'$$

Secondly, by setting

$$\mathcal{Q} = \begin{bmatrix} P(\alpha(k+1)) & \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \gamma^{-1} \tilde{B}_{wcl}(\alpha(k)) \tilde{B}_{wcl}(\alpha(k))' - P(\alpha(k)) & \gamma^{-1} \tilde{B}_{wcl}(\alpha(k)) \tilde{D}_{wcl}(\alpha(k))' \\ \mathbf{0} & \gamma^{-1} \tilde{D}_{wcl}(\alpha(k)) \tilde{B}_{wcl}(\alpha(k))' & \gamma^{-1} \tilde{D}_{wcl}(\alpha(k)) \tilde{D}_{wcl}(\alpha(k))' - \gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\mathcal{B} = [-\mathbf{I} \quad \tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k))' \quad \tilde{C}_{cl}(\alpha(k))'], \quad \xi = [\tilde{x}(k+1)' \quad \tilde{x}(k)' \quad w(k)']',$$

with \mathcal{X} given by (2.19), inequality (2.21) yields statement *iv*) of Lemma 2.2. Finally, if statement *iv*) of Lemma 2.2 holds then statement *ii*) also holds and Lemma 2.1 follows immediately. The fact that *iv*) \Rightarrow *ii*) can be verified by multiplying (2.21) on the left by \mathcal{B}^\perp and on the right by $\mathcal{B}^{\perp'}$, where

$$\mathcal{B}^\perp = \begin{bmatrix} \tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k))' & \tilde{C}_{cl}(\alpha(k))' \\ \mathbf{I} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix}.$$

■

The conditions of Theorem 2.1 exhibit nonlinearities and must be tested at all points of the unit simplex \mathcal{U}_N , *i.e.*, for an infinite number of points. Moreover, the unknown parameter-dependent matrices appear as functions of both $\alpha(k+1)$ and $\alpha(k)$. Hence, the main goal

hereafter is to obtain finite-dimensional conditions in terms of the vertices of the polytope $\hat{\mathcal{P}}$ to solve Problem 1, considering the particular structure for the Lyapunov matrix (similar structures for $F(\alpha(k))$, $G(\alpha(k+1))$ and $H(\alpha(k+1))$ have been used)

$$P(\alpha(k)) = \alpha_1(k)P_1 + \alpha_2(k)P_2 + \dots + \alpha_N(k)P_N, \quad \alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}_N. \quad (2.22)$$

More complex structures, as for instance with polynomial dependence on $\alpha(k)$, could be used following the ideas depicted in [85], yielding BMI conditions that would be more precise at the expense of being much more involved. Now, considering the λ -space presented, using the Schur complement, a change of variables and exploring the extra variables provided by Lemma 2.2, BMI conditions assuring the existence of such controllers are given in the next section.

2.3 Main Results

Theorem 2.2. *Given the augmented discrete-time system (2.3) and matrix Q as in (2.12), if there exist matrices L_i , H_i , F_i , G_i , $P_i = P_i' > 0$, with appropriate dimensions, for $i = 1, \dots, N$ and a scalar $\gamma > 0$, the control law (2.5), with matrices given by*

$$K(\alpha(k)) = [K_x(\alpha(k)) \quad K_d(\alpha(k))] = L(\alpha(k))(F(\alpha(k)))^{-1} \quad (2.23)$$

where

$$L(\alpha(k)) = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i(k)L_i, \quad F(\alpha(k)) = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i(k)F_i, \quad \alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}_N \quad (2.24)$$

assures the asymptotic stability of the closed-loop system (2.6) and an \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed cost γ provided that, for matrices \bar{L}_i , \bar{H}_i , \bar{F}_i , \bar{G}_i , \bar{P}_i , \hat{A}_i , \hat{B}_{ui} , \hat{B}_{wi} , \hat{C}_i , \hat{D}_{ui} and \hat{D}_{wi} given as in (2.17) and \tilde{H}_i , \tilde{G}_i , \tilde{P}_i as in (2.18)

$$\Xi_i \triangleq \begin{bmatrix} \tilde{P}_i - \bar{F}_i - \bar{F}_i' & \mathcal{F}_{12} & \bar{F}_i \hat{C}_i' + \bar{L}_i' \hat{D}_{ui}' - \bar{F}_i' \tilde{H}_i' & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & \mathcal{F}_{22} & \mathcal{F}_{23} & \hat{B}_{wi} \\ (\star) & (\star) & \mathcal{F}_{33} & \hat{D}_{wi} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (2.25)$$

$i = 1, \dots, M$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{F}_{12} &= \bar{F}_i \hat{A}_i' + \bar{L}_i' \hat{B}_{ui}' - \bar{F}_i' \tilde{G}_i', \\ \mathcal{F}_{22} &= \tilde{G}_i F_i \hat{A}_i' + \hat{A}_i \bar{F}_i' \tilde{G}_i' + \tilde{G}_i \bar{L}_i' \hat{B}_{ui}' + \hat{B}_{ui} \bar{L}_i \tilde{G}_i' - \bar{P}_i, \\ \mathcal{F}_{23} &= \tilde{G}_i \bar{F}_i \hat{C}_i' + \tilde{G}_i \bar{L}_i' \hat{D}_{ui}' + \hat{A}_i \bar{F}_i' \tilde{H}_i' + \hat{B}_{ui} \bar{L}_i \tilde{H}_i', \\ \mathcal{F}_{33} &= \tilde{H}_i \bar{F}_i \hat{C}_i' + \hat{C}_i \bar{F}_i' \tilde{H}_i' + \tilde{H}_i \bar{L}_i' \hat{D}_{ui}' + \hat{D}_{ui} \bar{L}_i \tilde{H}_i' - \gamma \mathbf{I} \end{aligned}$$

$$\Xi_{ik} \triangleq \begin{bmatrix} \bar{\mathcal{F}}_{11} & \bar{\mathcal{F}}_{12} & \bar{\mathcal{F}}_{13} & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & \bar{\mathcal{F}}_{22} + \bar{\mathcal{F}}_{22}' - 2\bar{P}_i - \bar{P}_k & \bar{\mathcal{F}}_{23} & 2\hat{B}_{wi} + \hat{B}_{wk} \\ (\star) & (\star) & \bar{\mathcal{F}}_{33} + \bar{\mathcal{F}}_{33}' - 3\gamma \mathbf{I} & 2\hat{D}_{wi} + \hat{D}_{wk} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -3\gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (2.26)$$

$i = 1, \dots, M, \quad k = 1, \dots, M, \quad i \neq k$

$$\begin{aligned}
\tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{11} &= 2\tilde{P}_i + \tilde{P}_k - 2\tilde{F}_i - 2\tilde{F}'_i - \tilde{F}_k - \tilde{F}'_k, \quad \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{12} = \tilde{F}_i\hat{A}'_i + \tilde{F}_i\hat{A}'_k + \tilde{F}_k\hat{A}'_i + \tilde{L}_i\hat{B}'_{ui} + \tilde{L}_i\hat{B}'_{uk} + \tilde{L}_k\hat{B}'_{ui} \\
&- \tilde{F}'_i\tilde{G}'_i - \tilde{F}'_i\tilde{G}'_k - \tilde{F}'_k\tilde{G}'_i, \quad \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{13} = \tilde{F}_i\hat{C}'_i + \tilde{F}_i\hat{C}'_k + \tilde{F}_k\hat{C}'_i + \tilde{L}_i\hat{D}'_{ui} + \tilde{L}_i\hat{D}'_{uk} + \tilde{L}_k\hat{D}'_{ui} - \tilde{F}'_i\tilde{H}'_i - \tilde{F}'_i\tilde{H}'_k \\
&- \tilde{F}'_k\tilde{H}'_i, \quad \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{22} = \tilde{G}_i\tilde{F}_i\hat{A}'_k + \tilde{G}_k\tilde{F}_i\hat{A}'_i + \tilde{G}_i\tilde{F}_k\hat{A}'_i + \tilde{G}_i\tilde{L}_i\hat{B}'_{uk} + \tilde{G}_k\tilde{L}_i\hat{B}'_{ui} + \tilde{G}_i\tilde{L}_k\hat{B}'_{ui}, \quad \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{23} = \tilde{G}_i\tilde{F}_i\hat{C}'_k \\
&+ \tilde{G}_k\tilde{F}_i\hat{C}'_i + \tilde{G}_i\tilde{F}_k\hat{C}'_i + \tilde{G}_i\tilde{L}_i\hat{D}'_{uk} + \tilde{G}_k\tilde{L}_i\hat{D}'_{ui} + \tilde{G}_i\tilde{L}_k\hat{D}'_{ui} + \hat{A}_i\tilde{F}'_i\tilde{H}'_k + \hat{A}_k\tilde{F}'_i\tilde{H}'_i + \hat{A}_i\tilde{F}'_k\tilde{H}'_i \\
&+ \hat{B}_{ui}\tilde{L}_i\tilde{H}'_k + \hat{B}_{uk}\tilde{L}_i\tilde{H}'_i + \hat{B}_{ui}\tilde{L}_k\tilde{H}'_i, \quad \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{33} = \tilde{H}_i\tilde{F}_i\hat{C}'_k + \tilde{H}_k\tilde{F}_i\hat{C}'_i \\
&+ \tilde{H}_i\tilde{F}_k\hat{C}'_i + \tilde{H}_i\tilde{L}_i\hat{D}'_{uk} + \tilde{H}_k\tilde{L}_i\hat{D}'_{ui} + \tilde{H}_i\tilde{L}_k\hat{D}'_{ui}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\Xi_{ik\ell} \triangleq \begin{bmatrix} \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{11} & \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{12} & \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{13} & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{22} + \tilde{\mathcal{F}}'_{22} - 2\tilde{P}_i - 2\tilde{P}_k - 2\tilde{P}_\ell & \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{23} & \hat{B}_{wi} + \hat{B}_{wk} + \hat{B}_{w\ell} \\ (\star) & (\star) & \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{33} + \tilde{\mathcal{F}}'_{33} - 6\gamma\mathbf{I} & \hat{D}_{wi} + \hat{D}_{wk} + \hat{D}_{w\ell} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -6\gamma\mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (2.27)$$

$$i = 1, \dots, M-2, \quad k = i+1, \dots, M-1, \quad \ell = k+1, \dots, M,$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{11} &= 2\tilde{P}_i + 2\tilde{P}_k + 2\tilde{P}_\ell - 2\tilde{F}_i - 2\tilde{F}'_i - 2\tilde{F}_k - 2\tilde{F}'_k - 2\tilde{F}_\ell - 2\tilde{F}'_\ell, \quad \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{12} = \tilde{F}_i\hat{A}'_k + \tilde{F}_k\hat{A}'_i + \tilde{F}_i\hat{A}'_\ell \\
&+ \tilde{F}_\ell\hat{A}'_i + \tilde{F}_\ell\hat{A}'_k + \tilde{F}_k\hat{A}'_\ell + \tilde{L}_i\hat{B}'_{uk} + \tilde{L}_k\hat{B}'_{ui} + \tilde{L}_i\hat{B}'_{u\ell} + \tilde{L}_\ell\hat{B}'_{ui} + \tilde{L}_\ell\hat{B}'_{uk} + \tilde{L}_k\hat{B}'_{u\ell} - \tilde{F}'_i\tilde{G}'_k - \tilde{F}'_k\tilde{G}'_i \\
&- \tilde{F}'_i\tilde{G}'_\ell - \tilde{F}'_\ell\tilde{G}'_i - \tilde{F}'_\ell\tilde{G}'_k - \tilde{F}'_k\tilde{G}'_\ell, \quad \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{13} = \tilde{F}_i\hat{C}'_k + \tilde{F}_k\hat{C}'_i + \tilde{F}_i\hat{C}'_\ell + \tilde{F}_\ell\hat{C}'_i + \tilde{F}_\ell\hat{C}'_k + \tilde{F}_k\hat{C}'_\ell + \tilde{L}_i\hat{D}'_{uk} \\
&+ \tilde{L}_k\hat{D}'_{ui} + \tilde{L}_i\hat{D}'_{u\ell} + \tilde{L}_\ell\hat{D}'_{ui} + \tilde{L}_\ell\hat{D}'_{uk} + \tilde{L}_k\hat{D}'_{u\ell} - \tilde{F}'_i\tilde{H}'_k - \tilde{F}'_k\tilde{H}'_i - \tilde{F}'_i\tilde{H}'_\ell - \tilde{F}'_\ell\tilde{H}'_i - \tilde{F}'_\ell\tilde{H}'_k \\
&- \tilde{F}'_k\tilde{H}'_\ell, \quad \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{22} = \tilde{G}_i\tilde{F}_k\hat{A}'_\ell + \tilde{G}_i\tilde{F}_\ell\hat{A}'_k + \tilde{G}_k\tilde{F}_i\hat{A}'_\ell + \tilde{G}_k\tilde{F}_\ell\hat{A}'_i + \tilde{G}_\ell\tilde{F}_i\hat{A}'_k + \tilde{G}_\ell\tilde{F}_k\hat{A}'_i + \tilde{G}_i\tilde{L}_k\hat{B}'_{u\ell} \\
&+ \tilde{G}_i\tilde{L}_\ell\hat{B}'_{uk} + \tilde{G}_k\tilde{L}_i\hat{B}'_{u\ell} + \tilde{G}_k\tilde{L}_\ell\hat{B}'_{ui} + \tilde{G}_\ell\tilde{L}_i\hat{B}'_{uk} + \tilde{G}_\ell\tilde{L}_k\hat{B}'_{ui}, \quad \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{23} = \tilde{G}_i\tilde{F}_k\hat{C}'_\ell + \tilde{G}_i\tilde{F}_\ell\hat{C}'_k + \tilde{G}_k\tilde{F}_i\hat{C}'_\ell \\
&+ \tilde{G}_k\tilde{F}_\ell\hat{C}'_i + \tilde{G}_\ell\tilde{F}_i\hat{C}'_k + \tilde{G}_\ell\tilde{F}_k\hat{C}'_i + \tilde{G}_i\tilde{L}_k\hat{D}'_{u\ell} + \tilde{G}_i\tilde{L}_\ell\hat{D}'_{uk} + \tilde{G}_k\tilde{L}_i\hat{D}'_{u\ell} + \tilde{G}_k\tilde{L}_\ell\hat{D}'_{ui} + \tilde{G}_\ell\tilde{L}_i\hat{D}'_{uk} \\
&+ \tilde{G}_\ell\tilde{L}_k\hat{D}'_{ui} + \hat{A}_i\tilde{F}'_k\tilde{H}'_\ell + \hat{A}_i\tilde{F}'_\ell\tilde{H}'_k + \hat{A}_k\tilde{F}'_i\tilde{H}'_\ell + \hat{A}_k\tilde{F}'_\ell\tilde{H}'_i + \hat{A}_\ell\tilde{F}'_i\tilde{H}'_k \\
&+ \hat{A}_\ell\tilde{F}'_k\tilde{H}'_i + \hat{B}_{ui}\tilde{L}_k\tilde{H}'_\ell + \hat{B}_{ui}\tilde{L}_\ell\tilde{H}'_k + \hat{B}_{uk}\tilde{L}_i\tilde{H}'_\ell + \hat{B}_{uk}\tilde{L}_\ell\tilde{H}'_i \\
&+ \hat{B}_{u\ell}\tilde{L}_i\tilde{H}'_k + \hat{B}_{u\ell}\tilde{L}_k\tilde{H}'_i, \quad \tilde{\mathcal{F}}_{33} = \tilde{H}_i\tilde{F}_k\hat{C}'_\ell + \tilde{H}_i\tilde{F}_\ell\hat{C}'_k + \tilde{H}_k\tilde{F}_i\hat{C}'_\ell + \tilde{H}_k\tilde{F}_\ell\hat{C}'_i + \tilde{H}_\ell\tilde{F}_i\hat{C}'_k \\
&+ \tilde{H}_\ell\tilde{F}_k\hat{C}'_i + \tilde{H}_i\tilde{L}_k\hat{D}'_{u\ell} + \tilde{H}_i\tilde{L}_\ell\hat{D}'_{uk} + \tilde{H}_k\tilde{L}_i\hat{D}'_{u\ell} + \tilde{H}_k\tilde{L}_\ell\hat{D}'_{ui} + \tilde{H}_\ell\tilde{L}_i\hat{D}'_{uk} + \tilde{H}_\ell\tilde{L}_k\hat{D}'_{ui}
\end{aligned}$$

Proof: Applying the following operation [89]

$$\Xi(\lambda) = \sum_{i=1}^M \lambda_i^3 \Xi_i + \sum_{i=1}^M \sum_{k=1, k \neq i}^M \lambda_i^2 \lambda_k \Xi_{ik} + \sum_{i=1}^{M-2} \sum_{k=i+1}^{M-1} \sum_{\ell=k+1}^M \lambda_i \lambda_k \lambda_\ell \Xi_{ik\ell} \quad (2.28)$$

to the BMIs (2.25), (2.26) and (2.27) inequality (2.20) follows immediately considering the particular structure (2.22) for the Lyapunov matrix, the change of variables

$$L(\alpha(k)) = K(\alpha(k))F(\alpha(k))'$$

and the lift of the BMI to the λ -space. Note that the choice of $P(\alpha(k))$ given by (2.22) with $P_i > 0$ assures a lower bound to the sequence. Lastly, the parameter-dependent gain $K(\alpha(k))$ is obtained by the change of variables given in (2.23), what concludes the proof. ■

Note that the actual variables are $L_i, H_i, F_i, G_i, P_i = P'_i > 0$, but the BMIs (2.25)-(2.27) are written in terms of $\tilde{L}_i, \tilde{H}_i, \tilde{F}_i, \tilde{G}_i, \tilde{P}_i, \tilde{H}_i, \tilde{G}_i$ and \tilde{P}_i .

Corollary 2.1. *The minimum γ attainable by the conditions of Theorem 2.2 is given by the optimization problem*

$$\min \gamma \quad \text{s.t.} \quad (2.25), (2.26), (2.27) \quad (2.29)$$

Note that as the problem is non-convex, only sub-optimal solutions can be obtained. The use of a memory controller brings some advantages when dealing with discrete time delay systems. Using extra variables to store the past values of the control signal, it is possible to cope with Problem 1 without applying more complex Lyapunov methods, (for instance, the Lyapunov-Krasovskii functional). Sophisticated Lyapunov functionals may lead to conditions that require a larger computational effort to be solved. Whenever possible, the use of memory controllers is suggested when dealing with discrete time delay systems since it simplifies the analysis. Nevertheless, the method could be adapted to cope with other Lyapunov functions, as the Lyapunov-Krasovskii one.

Gain scheduled control of discrete-time systems with time-varying parameters was also addressed by means of affinely parameter-dependent Lyapunov functions in [28], [29] and improved in [73] to cope with systems in which all state space matrices are supposed to be affected by time-varying parameters. In the above works, the design conditions are given in terms of LMIs. In this chapter, however, statement *iv*) in Lemma 2.2 is applied to reach more general BMI conditions with multiplier defined as in (2.19). The advantages of this approach are due to the extra variables that can be used in the search for better performance of the closed-loop system. For example, lower \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed costs may be obtained exploring the new variables $G(\alpha(k+1))$ and $H(\alpha(k+1))$. In this sense, Theorem 2.1 encompasses the conditions in [28].

The computational time necessary to solve the sufficient BMI conditions presented here can be estimated in terms of the number of scalar variables V and the number of BMIs L . These two parameters are written as a function of \tilde{n} (number of augmented states) and N (number of vertices) as follows.

$$V = N \left(\frac{\tilde{n}(\tilde{n}+1)}{2} + 2\tilde{n}^2 + \tilde{n}(q+m) \right) + 1, \quad L = \frac{(M^4 + 3M^3 + 2M^2 + 6M)}{6}, \quad \tilde{n} = n + m\tau$$

When dealing with problems that take uncertainties into account, it is clear that the difficulty in solving the problem increases with the number of uncertain parameters. In the framework studied in this chapter, this fact can be particularly illustrated by the number of BMIs in Theorem 2.2. Considering a system with a large number of uncertainties, the number of vertices used to describe the whole of possible system outcomes will also be large, yielding a large number of inequalities in the conditions of Theorem 2.2. Naturally, the computation time will also increase since for the LMI/BMI solvers available nowadays, the computational time depends on the number of LMIs/BMIs, on the number of variables of the problem to be solved and, of course, on the computer hardware used.

Although other methods could be applied to problem (2.29), the following algorithm is proposed.

Algorithm 1. Let $G_i = \mathbf{0}$ and $H_i = \mathbf{0}$, $i = 1, \dots, N$. Let ε be given. Set $k = 1$ and iterate:

1. Fix the variables H_i and G_i , minimize w.r.t. γ_k and determine F_i , L_i and P_i .

2. Fix the variables F_i and L_i , minimize w.r.t. γ_k and obtain H_i , G_i and P_i .
3. If $|\gamma_k - \gamma_{k-1}| < \varepsilon$, then stop (no significant changes).
4. Set $k = k + 1$ and go to step 1.

This approach is sometimes called an Alternating Semi-Definite Programming method [43]. At each step, a convex optimization problem in terms of LMI conditions is solved. It is worth stressing that the aim here is not to develop new strategies to solve BMIs. Whenever feasible, other methods from the literature may be applied to solve Corollary 2.1, such as the methods in [43], [61], [103], [116]. Concerning the convergence aspect, the proposed algorithm is a heuristic approach and consequently there is no guaranteed convergence result to the local optimum. However, since steps 1 and 2 are *convex* optimization problems, the resulting \mathcal{H}_∞ cost is non-increasing with the iterations.

An important aspect of Algorithm 1 is the choice of the initial values of the variables G_i and H_i . Initializing them as null matrices produces LMI conditions in step 1 of the first iteration similar to the ones presented in [29], [73] in terms of stabilization, since the only extra variables in the LMIs are F_i . In this case, the extra degree of freedom provided by G_i and H_i cannot be explored. As a remedy, an alternative structure to matrices G_i and H_i is proposed:

$$G_i = \varsigma \mathbf{I}, \quad H_i = [h_{rs}]_i, \quad h_{rs} = \varsigma, \quad i = 1, \dots, N \quad (2.30)$$

where ς is a real number. In this case, the conditions of Theorem 2.2 can be tested as LMIs through line searches.

Corollary 2.2. *Given the augmented discrete-time system (2.3) and a scalar $\varsigma \in \mathbb{R}$, if there exist matrices L_i , F_i , $P_i = P_i' > 0$, with appropriate dimensions, $i = 1, \dots, N$ and a scalar $\gamma > 0$ such that (2.25) and (2.26) hold with G_i and H_i given by (2.30), then there exists a memory control law (2.5), ensuring the asymptotic stability of the closed-loop system (2.6) and an \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed cost γ , with $K(\alpha)$ given as in (2.23) and (2.24).*

Through a line search on ς , the conditions of Corollary 2.2 can be used to search for stabilizing controllers even when the conditions [29], [73] and the first iteration of Algorithm 1 fail. Moreover, if Corollary 2.2 provides a feasible solution, the respective ς can be used to initialize G_i and H_i as in (2.30), assuring a feasible solution to the first iteration of Algorithm 1.

By fixing the variable matrices $F_i = F$ and $L_i = L$ (not depending on $\alpha(k)$), \mathcal{H}_∞ robust memory controllers can be obtained using the conditions of Theorem 2.2, as stated in the next corollary.

Corollary 2.3. *Given the augmented discrete-time system (2.3), if BMI (2.25), for $i = 1, \dots, M$, and BMI (2.26), for $i = 1, \dots, M-1$, $j = i+1, \dots, M$, of Theorem 2.2 are feasible with fixed variable matrices L and F then the closed-loop system (2.6) is asymptotically stable with a robust memory controller $K = L(F')^{-1}$ and an \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed cost γ .*

Note that BMI (2.27) is not necessary in this case, since it would produce redundant conditions. The line search strategy may also be applied in this context, similarly to Corollary 2.2.

It is worth stressing that for time-varying discrete-time systems, robust stabilizability implies gain scheduling stabilizability, but the converse is not true [9]. In other words, there may exist systems for which Theorem 2.2 and Corollary 2.2 provide feasible solutions but Corollary 2.3 is unfeasible. This fact points out the importance of studying and improving gain scheduling strategies for control systems, specially in the discrete-time domain.

Finally, the novelties presented here consist especially in the use of modeling parameter variations in the λ -space within the gain-scheduling framework and in the use of BMIs as a tool in the search of better \mathcal{H}_∞ performance. To the best of the authors' knowledge, the use of Lemma 2.2 with the particular structure (2.19) (that results in Theorem 2.1) has never been seen in the literature in the context of gain-scheduled control. Consequently, Theorem 2.2, obtained through Theorem 2.1 and expressions (2.17), (2.18) and (2.22) represents a novel strategy to face the problem of feedback control for discrete time-varying systems. The conditions provide good results when compared to other recent methods in the control literature, as shown in the numerical experiments, and represents a flexible strategy in the sense that it can be used in four different contexts, namely, LPV or robust control of time-varying systems with bounded or unbounded rates of variation.

2.4 Numerical Experiments

All the experiments have been performed in a PC equipped with: Athlon 64 X2 6000+ (3.0 GHz), 2GB RAM (800 MHz), using Linux (Ubuntu), Matlab (7.0.1) and the SDP solver SeDuMi [101] interfaced by the parser YALMIP [70]. The numerical complexity associated with the proposed conditions and the ones from the literature used for comparison purposes are estimated in terms of the computational times given in seconds. Only the time required to solve the LMIs is considered, since the time necessary to build the set of LMIs is highly dependent on the LMI parser interface. Particularly with respect to the iterative procedure given in Algorithm 1, the time of the i -th iteration is the cumulated total time.

Example I: This example is concerned with the fourth order two-mass-spring system presented in [59] that is reproduced here in Figure 2.2. The same transfer function is considered, i.e. from the input force d applied to mass m_1 to the error signal $e = x_2$ (position of mass m_2).

The masses and the stiffness of the second spring are assumed constant as $m_1 = 2$, $m_2 = 1$, $k_2 = 0.5$. The friction forces f_1 and f_2 are associated to the viscous friction coefficient c_0 . The stiffness of the first spring and the viscous friction coefficient are assumed to be time-varying in the ranges

$$1 \leq k_1(k) \leq 13, \quad 1 \leq c_0(k) \leq 13$$

resulting in a polytope of $N = 4$ vertices, obtained by evaluating the following discrete-time

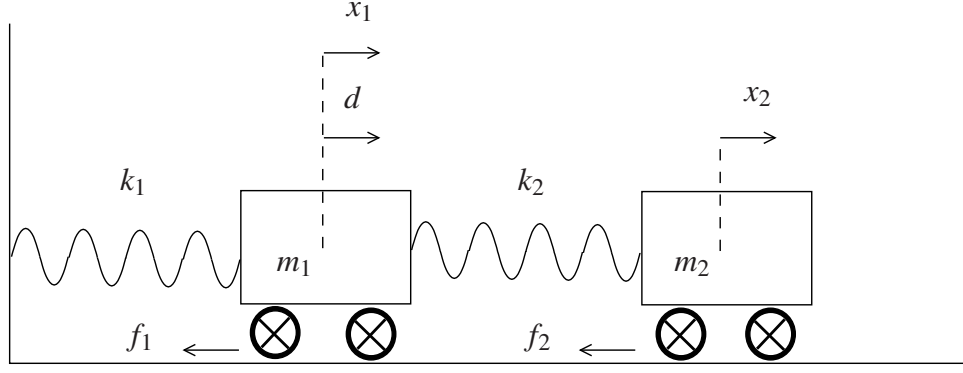


Figure 2.2: Mass-spring system.

equation at the extreme values of the parameters.

$$x(k+1) = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0.1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0.1 \\ \frac{-0.1(k_1+k_2)}{m_1} & \frac{0.1k_2}{m_1} & 1 - \frac{0.1c_0}{m_1} & 0 \\ \frac{0.1k_2}{m_2} & \frac{-0.1k_2}{m_2} & 0 & 1 - \frac{0.1c_0}{m_2} \end{bmatrix} x(k) + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ \frac{0.1}{m_1} \\ 0 \end{bmatrix} u(k) \quad (2.31)$$

The sampled version (2.31) of the two-mass-spring system was obtained using the Euler's first-order approximation for the derivative with a sampling time of 0.1 s. The other system matrices are $C_i = [0 \ 1 \ 0 \ 0]$, $B_{wi} = [0 \ 0.1 \ 0.1 \ 0]'$, $D_{wi} = 0.01$, $D_{ui} = 0$, $i = 1, \dots, 4$. Additionally, it is also investigated the situation where the model is affected by a one-step-delayed input, considering $B_{dui} = [0 \ 0 \ 1 \ 0]'$ and $D_{dui} = 0$, $i = 1, \dots, 4$. The results obtained by the methods [29, Theorem 4] (gain scheduling control), [29, Theorem 5] (robust control), Theorem 2.2 and Corollary 2.3 are shown in Table 2.1 for the case of arbitrarily fast variations of the parameters ($b = 1$) and for slow variations ($b = 0.05$), i.e. the value of the parameters are constrained to vary only 5% from the instant k to the instant $k + 1$.

Table 2.1: Results and elapsed time associated to the methods of [29] and the conditions of Theorem 2.2 (T2.2) and Corollary 2.3 (C2.3) for the control design problem in Example I.

Method	[29, T4]	[29, T5]	$T2.2_{it=1}$	$C2.3_{it=2}$	$T2.2_{it=1}$	$C2.3_{it=2}$
b	1	1	1	1	0.05	0.05
$\gamma \ (\tau = 0)$	0.80	1.50	0.79	1.48	0.43	1.03
Time (s)	0.5	0.4	460.8	69.7	810.5	63.2
$\gamma \ (\tau = 1)$	1.40	2.52	1.39	2.49	0.63	1.55
Time (s)	0.6	0.4	1415.5	92.7	1351.0	116.3

In the case $b = 1$, the conditions of [29] and the ones proposed in this chapter produce practically the same \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed costs. On the other hand, for $b = 0.05$ (slow parameter variation), the method proposed yields significantly less conservative results. Such results illustrate that

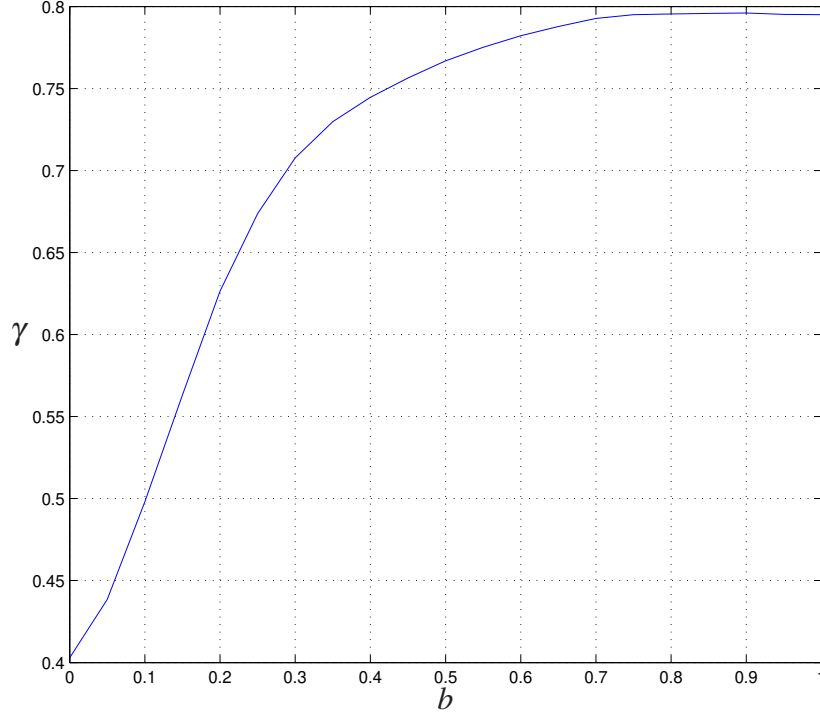


Figure 2.3: \mathcal{H}_∞ attenuation level γ as a function of bound b .

the proposed approach may be beneficial when bounds on the parameters variation are known and accounted for. In general, this is the case for mechanical systems, as in this example, where the parameters c_0 and k_2 are assumed to vary slowly. The improvements in the \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed costs, when considering bounds on the rates of variation, obtained by Theorem 2.2 and Corollary 2.3 were 47% and 30%, respectively, for the delay-free case. For the delayed input case, the improvements are larger, i.e. 54% and 40%, respectively, for Theorem 2.2 and Corollary 2.3. Concerning the computational complexity, the time demanded by the proposed approach is higher due to the conversion of the parameters to the λ -space domain. In this example, the four parameters in the original polytopic domain yield twenty eight vertices in the λ -space domain. This is the price to be paid in order to take into account limited rates of variation. Figure 2.3 illustrates the \mathcal{H}_∞ attenuation level γ as a function of bound b obtained with Theorem 2.2 for the delay free case ($\tau = 0$) with one iteration (it=1).

Finally, a time simulation has been performed for the delayed input case with the gain-scheduled controllers obtained through the proposed conditions. The parameters $k_2(k)$ and $c_o(k)$ vary $\approx 4\%$ per instant of time, starting from their minimum values until their maximum. The input noise was generated using the Matlab command $w(k) = 0.2 * \text{randn}$ for $0 \leq k \leq 100$. The noise and the outputs (considering $D_w = 0$ and $x_0 = 0$) of the system, using the synthesized gain-scheduling controllers for $b = 1$ and $b = 0.05$, are depicted in Figure 2.4. Clearly, the case

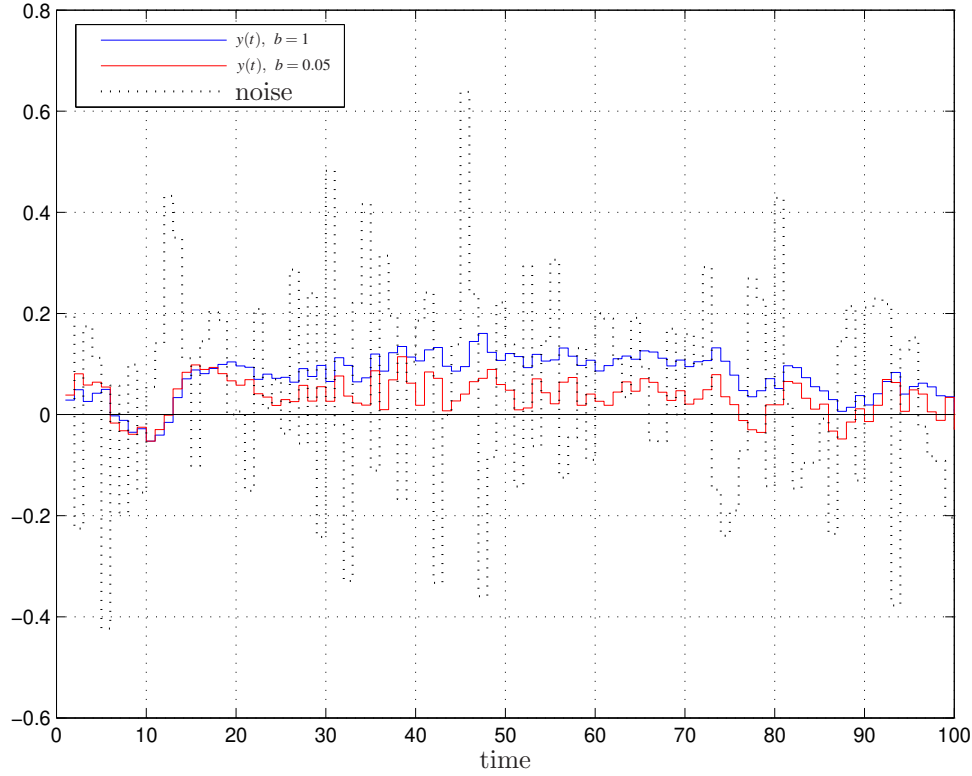


Figure 2.4: Time simulation of the mass-spring system, with a one step delay, stabilized through the conditions of Theorem 2.2 for the cases $b = 1$ and $b = 0.05$.

$b = 0.05$ presents a better disturbance rejection. In fact, the total error $e = \sum_{i=1}^{100} |y(k)|$ is $e = 7.91$ and $e = 4.29$ for the cases $b = 1$ and $b = 0.05$, respectively, yielding an improvement of 45%. Note that the error is attenuated in both cases due to the \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed cost.

Example II: Consider system (2.3) with vertices (borrowed from [73, Example 2]) given by

$$\tilde{A}_1 = \begin{bmatrix} 0.28 & -0.315 \\ 0.63 & -0.84 \end{bmatrix}, \quad \tilde{A}_2 = \begin{bmatrix} 0.52 & 0.77 \\ -0.7 & -0.07 \end{bmatrix}, \quad \tilde{B}_{u1} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad \tilde{B}_{u2} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix},$$

$\tilde{B}_{wi} = [1 \ 0]'$, $\tilde{C}_i = [1 \ 0]$ and $\tilde{D}_{wi} = \tilde{D}_{ui} = 0$, $i = 1, 2$. This system with arbitrarily fast parameters was also studied in [29], but in a simpler case where matrix \tilde{B}_u was fixed and time-invariant (i.e. $\tilde{B}_{u1} = \tilde{B}_{u2}$). The aim here is to compare the gain scheduling design conditions from [73] (capable to cope with time-varying $B_u(\alpha(k))$) with the BMI approach proposed in Theorem 2.2. Additionally, it is considered that the system is affected by one single delay (one step) with $B_{dui} = [0 \ 1]'$ and $D_{dui} = 0$, $i = 1, 2$. Table 2.2 shows the improvements due to the BMI approach over [73] as the number of iterations (it) evolves. As can be seen in Table 2.2, the \mathcal{H}_∞ upper bound γ was reduced in approximately 59.87% with 6 iterations, providing better rejection of disturbances.

Table 2.2: Results and elapsed time associated to the method [73] and the conditions of Theorem 2.2 (T2.2) in the gain scheduling control design given in Example II.

Method	[73]	$T2.2_{it=1}$	$T2.2_{it=2}$	$T2.2_{it=3}$	$T2.2_{it=4}$	$T2.2_{it=5}$	$T2.2_{it=6}$
γ	20.09	14.39	9.63	8.60	8.27	8.14	8.06
Improvement	—	28.33%	52.04%	57.15%	58.82%	59.46%	59.87%
Time (s)	0.12	1.12	2.07	2.98	3.91	4.80	5.70

2.5 Conclusion

The \mathcal{H}_∞ gain scheduled memory controller for LPV discrete-time systems, with bounded rates of variation, belonging to a polytope has been designed in this chapter. The memory of the controller, used to store the previous values of the control signal, was modeled as a new state-space variable leading to an augmented system representation. A sufficient condition has been proposed in terms of BMIs described only at the vertices of the polytope. Extra variables provided by Finsler's lemma were used to derive the BMI conditions. The controller design is accomplished by means of an optimization problem that combines convex optimization and line searches. An extension to deal with the design of \mathcal{H}_∞ robust memory controllers has also been given. The conditions compare favorably with other methods appeared recently in the literature, as shown in the numerical experiments.

Robust \mathcal{H}_∞ networked control for uncertain sampled-data systems

3.1 Introduction

The control community has struggled for decades to find solutions to problems concerned with the perfect operation of dynamical systems immersed in hostile environments. There is no denying that it is wise to seek better characterizations of model uncertainties, to guarantee not only stability but also robustness against practical disturbances and perturbations. Within this framework, networked control system (NCS) architecture has recently received considerable attention.

Technological advances have enabled the extensive use of communication channels in the control of dynamical systems [108], [115]. Using a real-time network to exchange information among control system components (sensors, actuators, controllers, etc.), NCSs are a good alternative to implementing distributed control and interconnected systems. To illustrate the usefulness of NCSs one can cite the following benefits: reduced system wiring, plug and play devices, and ease of system diagnosis and maintenance [115]. Unfortunately there are also some drawbacks: systems with loops closed over communication networks become more complex and require sophisticated control techniques. Among the main issues arising in NCSs deserving special attention are network-induced delays, packet dropouts, multiple-packet transmission, and bandwidth requirements.

Network-induced delays occur whenever data are exchanged through a communication channel and, in general, can be broken into three parts: time delays at the source node, across the network channel, and at the destination node, [68]. As pointed out in [115], their nature is related to the medium access control (MAC) protocol and may be constant, time-varying, or random. Packet dropouts may occur whenever more than one node tries to transmit simultaneously, leading to message collisions, or they may occur because of node failures. Although retransmission is an option, there are some cases where it may be disadvantageous or even impossible to re-transmit. Multiple-packets instead of single-packet transmission may be needed for

many reasons, such as bandwidth and packet size constraints, which in some sense increase the chances of packet dropouts and network-induced delays. Bandwidth usage has a direct impact on system stability and performance. From the control point of view, it is known that a faster sampling rate is required to guarantee that the behavior of sampled data models approximates that of continuous-time systems. In NCSs this implies a high network load and consequently larger bandwidth requirements.

The study of control strategies to overcome these difficulties has received considerable recent attention [26], [69], [71], [79], [83], [104], [114]. Lyapunov theory, which has been one of the main tools for dealing with the stability analysis and synthesis of controllers, is being used within the NCS framework. Recent works include [109], where a feedback controller is constructed for a discrete-time Markovian jump system with random delays via a set of linear matrix inequality (LMI) conditions; [48], where the control problem is solved for the multipoint-packet system using \mathcal{H}_2 optimization techniques; [112], where stabilization of an NCS is achieved by means of a packet-loss dependent Lyapunov function; and [58], where a Lyapunov-Krasovskii functional is used to design a state feedback controller for a time delay sampled system. As can be seen from these references, much effort has been expended to bring together advances in control theory and the benefits of communication networks.

Depending on the system to be controlled, some networks may be more suitable than others. For instance, Ethernet-based network solutions may be more appropriate for NCSs operating at low network loads, since in this case the induced time delay is very small, whereas ControlNet network solutions equipped with a token bus protocol perform well at high network loads when the percentage of packets discarded is at issue, as discussed in [68]. It is important to point out that control strategies based on a simplified framework, such as a constant delay or even zero delay, may display reliable behavior when applied in specific cases. In any case, a controller design method that takes into account all the characteristics of a network which impact system stability still remains a challenge.

This chapter addresses the design of robust controllers to stabilize NCSs subject to time-varying sampling rates. The stability of this type of system is important within the NCS framework, especially in the context of dynamic bandwidth allocation and bandwidth usage control. A simplified framework for the networked-induced delay is assumed. The uncertain sampling period is taken to lie inside a known interval. The sampled data system is represented by an uncertain discrete-time linear model with time-varying parameters lying inside a polytope whose vertices are determined through the Cayley-Hamilton theorem, without using approximations or truncation. The proposed approach complements and extends the results of [79], [104] in two directions: index of performance and the stability of sampled data systems with time-varying sampling periods. Specifically, the stability conditions of the closed-loop system are certified by a parameter-dependent Lyapunov function and the robustness of the controller using an \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed cost, as proposed in the preliminary version of the results presented in this chapter [15].

An improved strategy is used in which a more general parameter-dependent Lyapunov function is applied to provide less conservative stability conditions. As shown in [63], [64], this class of *path-dependent* Lyapunov functions can provide necessary and sufficient conditions for robust stability analysis of arbitrarily time-varying discrete-time systems. Extra matrix variables are introduced in the bounded real lemma conditions, producing design conditions that are expressed in terms of bilinear matrix inequalities (BMIs). A robust memory controller is then obtained from the solution of an optimization problem that minimizes an upper bound to the \mathcal{H}_∞ index of performance subject to a finite number of BMI constraints formulated only in terms of the vertices of a polytope. As illustrated by means of numerical examples, the use of BMIs can improve the NCS performance. Furthermore, the conditions may be reduced to a set of LMIs by a convenient choice of the extra variables. At each step of the algorithm, a convex optimization problem with LMI constraints is solved, providing nonincreasing values for the bounds on the \mathcal{H}_∞ index of performance. Even when no communication channel is considered, the proposed approach improves some of the results in the literature concerned with the robust control of time-varying discrete-time systems [28], [29].

3.2 Preliminaries and Problem Statement

The NCS model considered is described in Figure 3.1.

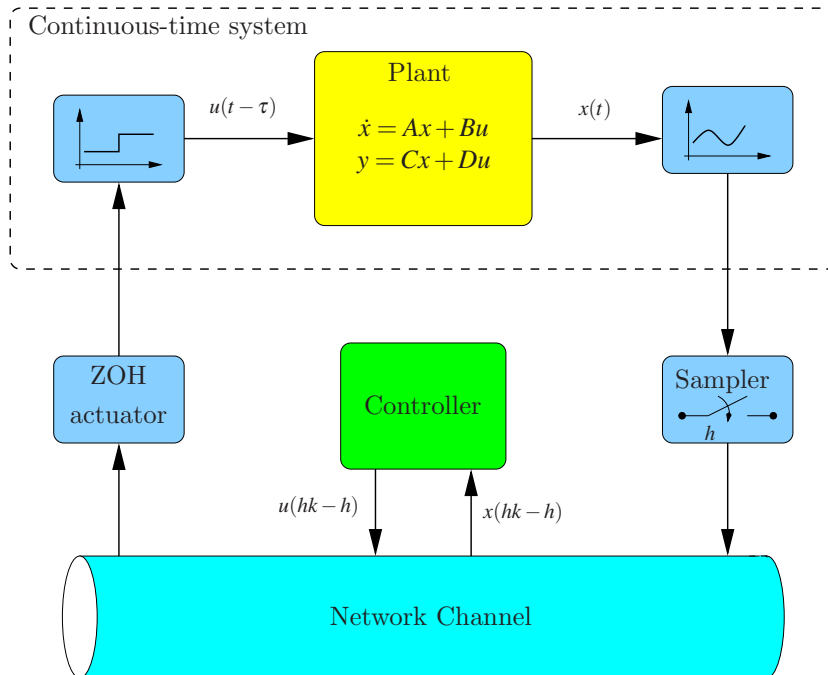


Figure 3.1: NCS Model.

The continuous-time plant is given by the following equations, for $t \geq 0$,

$$\begin{aligned}\dot{x}(t) &= Ax(t) + Bu(t - \tau) \\ y(t) &= Cx(t) + Du(t) + D_d u(t - \tau) \\ x(0) &= 0, \quad u(\varsigma) = 0, \quad \varsigma \in \{-\tau, 0\}\end{aligned}\tag{3.1}$$

where τ represents the network-induced time delay, $x(t) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ is the state space vector, $u(t) \in \mathbb{R}^m$ is the control signal, and $y(t) \in \mathbb{R}^q$ is the output. All matrices are real, with appropriate dimensions.

The total networked-induced delay τ is broken into two parts: the delay that occurs when data are transmitted from the sensor to the controller τ_{sc} and the delay when the data are transmitted from the controller to the actuator τ_{ca} . As mentioned in [115], the delay due to computations in the controller can be modeled into either τ_{sc} or τ_{ca} . Note that the delays are not being used to model network scheduling. Depending on the MAC protocol of the network, network-induced delays may be constant, time-varying, or random. Under the assumption of a scheduling MAC protocol, the delays occur while waiting for the token, or time slot. In this case, it can be said that a scheduling network is an example of a situation in which the delay can be bounded and made constant by transmitting packets periodically [115]. Concerned with small delays, Ethernet-based networks experience almost no delay at low network loads [68]. Furthermore, if the controller is time-invariant (such as the one discussed in this chapter), these sources of delays can be added for analysis purposes, for example, $\tau = \tau_{sc} + \tau_{ca}$. For simplicity, τ is considered constant and known, a situation that may occur when static scheduling network protocols are implemented. Moreover, τ is assumed to be less than one sampling period. A buffer in the controller node is used to store the delayed information.

System (3.1) is sampled with a period $h > \tau$, yielding the discrete-time model [5], for $k \in \mathbb{Z}_+$, $x(0) = 0$, and $u(\varsigma) = 0$, $\varsigma \in \{-h, 0\}$:

$$\begin{aligned}x(kh + h) &= A_s(h)x(kh) + B_{su0}(h, \tau)u(kh) + B_{su1}(h, \tau)u(kh - h) + B_{sw}w(kh) \\ y(kh) &= C_s x(kh) + D_{su}u(kh) + D_{sd}u(kh - h) + D_{sw}w(kh)\end{aligned}\tag{3.2}$$

where $w(kh) \in \mathbb{R}^r$ is an extra input, belonging to $l_2[0, \infty)$, used to model, through matrices B_{sw} and D_{sw} , possible noise in the process. The system matrices $A_s(h)$, $B_{su0}(h, \tau)$, $B_{su1}(h, \tau)$, C_s , D_{su} , and D_{sd} are given by

$$\begin{aligned}A_s(h) &= \exp(Ah), \quad B_{su0}(h, \tau) = \int_0^{h-\tau} \exp(As)dsB, \quad D_{sd} = D_d \\ B_{su1}(h, \tau) &= \exp(A(h - \tau)) \int_0^\tau \exp(As)dsB, \quad C_s = C, \quad D_{su} = D\end{aligned}\tag{3.3}$$

As discussed in [79], [104], the sampling period h may change its value at runtime for different reasons, for example, dynamic bandwidth allocation and scheduling decisions. By considering the sampling period as a time-varying parameter, it is possible to reduce the flow of information between sensor and actuator. Nevertheless, bounds on such variations can be determined,

guaranteeing that the actual values of h at each instant k , namely, h_k , lie inside a finite discrete set as specified below:

$$h_k \in \{h_{min}, \dots, h_{max}\}, \quad h_k = \kappa \cdot g, \quad \kappa \in \mathbb{N} \quad (3.4)$$

It is assumed that the real values of h_k are not known at the instant of time k , but only that they belong to (3.4) and $h_{min} \geq \tau$. The number of possible values of these sets depends on the processor/network clock granularity g , as discussed in [104]. The clock granularity is related to processor frequency and $\kappa \in \mathbb{N}$ is a function of time that specifies how many times g the sampling period h will be at instant k .

In order to guarantee the stability of the networked system shown in Figure 3.1, a state feedback controller is designed. Using an extra state variable $z(kh) = u(kh - h)$ to store the last value of the control signal, the dynamics of system (3.2) can be represented by the following difference equations [5]:

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{x}(kh + h) &= \tilde{A}(h)\tilde{x}(kh) + \tilde{B}_u(h)u(kh) + \tilde{B}_w w(kh) \\ y(kh) &= \tilde{C}\tilde{x}(kh) + D_{su}u(kh) + D_{sw}w(kh) \end{aligned} \quad (3.5)$$

where $\tilde{x}(kh) = [x(kh)' \ z(kh)']'$ and

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{A}(h) &= \begin{bmatrix} A_s(h) & B_{su1}(h, \tau) \\ 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad \tilde{B}_u(h) = \begin{bmatrix} B_{su0}(h, \tau) \\ \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix}, \\ \tilde{B}_w &= \begin{bmatrix} B_{sw} \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad \tilde{C} = [C_s \quad D_{sd}] \end{aligned} \quad (3.6)$$

In the case where there is no time delay ($\tau = 0$), the state space vector becomes $\tilde{x}(kh) = x(kh)$ and the augmented system matrices simplify in a standard way.

The control signal is given by

$$u(kh) = K_x x(kh) + K_d u(kh - h) = [K_x \quad K_d] \begin{bmatrix} x(kh) \\ z(kh) \end{bmatrix} = K\tilde{x}(kh) \quad (3.7)$$

A discrete-time polytopic model is used to represent the set of all possible matrices in system (3.5) due to the uncertain time-varying sampling periods h_k given by (3.4). More specifically, the system matrices $(\tilde{A}(h), \tilde{B}_u(h))$, for any $k \geq 0$, are described as a convex combination of well-defined vertices $(\tilde{A}_j, \tilde{B}_{uj})$. The main difficulty in defining the vertices is related to the exponential terms in (3.3), which need to be computed for all h_k in (3.4). By using the Cayley-Hamilton theorem [1], these terms can be written as

$$\exp(Ah) = \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \rho_i(h) A^i \quad (3.8)$$

$$\int_0^{h-\tau} \exp(As) ds = \int_0^{h-\tau} \left(\sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \rho_i(s) A^i \right) ds = \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \left(\int_0^{h-\tau} \rho_i(s) ds \right) A^i = \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \eta_i(h) A^i \quad (3.9)$$

where

$$\eta_i(h) = \int_0^{h-\tau} \rho_i(s) ds$$

The coefficients $\rho_i(h)$ and $\eta_i(h)$ may be determined for each value of h_k by solving a set of linear equations defined in terms of the eigenvalues of matrix A . For instance, the first block of the matrix $\tilde{A}(h_k)$ in (3.6) is given by

$$A_s(h) = \exp(Ah) = \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \rho_i(h) A^i = \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \theta_i(h_k) \Omega_i \quad (3.10)$$

where the coefficients $\theta_i(h_k)$, $i = 0, \dots, n-1$, are obtained from the modes associated with the eigenvalues of A and matrices $\Omega_i \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$ are determined by collecting terms in the above equality. Similarly, $B_{su1}(h_k, \tau)$ and $B_{su0}(h_k, \tau)$ can be computed as a linear combination of matrices, following (3.3), (3.8)-(3.9) and, in some cases, can be described in terms of the same parameters $\theta_i(h_k)$, $i = 0, \dots, n-1$.

Since $\rho_i(h)$, $i = 0, \dots, n-1$, are written as linear combinations of terms $h^k \exp(\lambda h)$, where λ is an eigenvalue of matrix A , and h_k satisfies (3.4), the minimum and maximum values of $\theta_i(h_k)$, $i = 0, \dots, n-1$, can be determined in such a way that

$$\underline{\theta}_i \leq \theta_i(h_k) \leq \bar{\theta}_i, \quad i = 0, \dots, n-1 \quad (3.11)$$

All possible outcomes for $\tilde{A}(h_k)$ and $\tilde{B}_u(h_k)$ are then given by

$$\tilde{A}(\alpha(k)) = \sum_{j=1}^N \alpha_j(k) \tilde{A}_j, \quad \tilde{B}_u(h_k) = \sum_{j=1}^N \alpha_j(k) \tilde{B}_{uj}$$

with $N = 2^n$ and the time-varying vector $\alpha(k)$ lying inside the unit simplex

$$\mathcal{U} = \left\{ \alpha \in \mathbb{R}^N : \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i = 1, \alpha_i \geq 0, i = 1, \dots, N \right\} \quad (3.12)$$

for all $k \geq 0$. The vertices $(\tilde{A}_j, \tilde{B}_{uj})$ of the polytope are obtained by all possible combinations of $\underline{\theta}_i$ and $\bar{\theta}_i$ in (3.11). In the numerical example presented later, the above computation is given in details.

The uncertain polytopic closed-loop system is then given by

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{x}(k+1) &= \tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k)) \tilde{x}(k) + \tilde{B}_w w(k) \\ y(k) &= \tilde{C}_{cl} \tilde{x}(k) + \tilde{D}_w w(k) \end{aligned} \quad (3.13)$$

with

$$\tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k)) = \tilde{A}(\alpha(k)) + \tilde{B}_u(\alpha(k))K, \quad \tilde{C}_{cl} = \tilde{C} + D_{su}K, \quad \tilde{D}_w = D_{sw} \quad (3.14)$$

and the uncertain matrices $(\tilde{A}(\alpha(k)), \tilde{B}_u(\alpha(k)))$ belong to the polytope

$$\mathcal{P} \triangleq \left\{ (\tilde{A}(\alpha(k)), \tilde{B}_u(\alpha(k))) = \sum_{j=1}^N \alpha_j (\tilde{A}_j, \tilde{B}_{uj}), \quad \alpha \in \mathcal{U} \right\} \quad (3.15)$$

for all $k \geq 0$.

The control problem to be dealt with is stated as follows.

Problem 2. Find constant matrices $K_x \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times n}$ and $K_d \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times m}$ of the state feedback control (3.7) such that the closed-loop system (3.13) is asymptotically stable and an upper bound γ to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance is minimized, that is

$$\sup_{w \neq 0} \frac{\|y\|_2^2}{\|w\|_2^2} < \gamma^2 \quad (3.16)$$

with $w \in l_2[0, \infty)$.

In the literature, an LMI characterization of such an \mathcal{H}_∞ disturbance attenuation for a precisely known closed-loop system is given by the discrete-time version of the bounded real lemma [24], with extensions to uncertain systems [87] and to the time-varying case [37]. A slightly modified version, motivated by a quadratic in the state path-dependent Lyapunov function [63] is presented in the next lemma.

Lemma 3.1. The closed-loop system (3.13) is asymptotically stable with an \mathcal{H}_∞ disturbance attenuation given by $\gamma > 0$ if there exists a symmetric parameter-dependent matrix $P(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1))$ such that¹

$$\begin{bmatrix} P(\alpha(k+1), \alpha(k+2)) & \tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k))' P(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1)) & \tilde{C}_{cl}' & 0 \\ (\star) & P(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1)) & 0 & P(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1)) \tilde{B}_w \\ (\star) & (\star) & \gamma \mathbf{I} & \tilde{D}_w \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & \gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} > 0 \quad (3.17)$$

Proof: Note that the feasibility of (3.17) assures $P(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1)) > 0$. Multiply on the left and on the right in (3.17) by $\text{diag}\{P(\alpha(k+1), \alpha(k+2))^{-1}, P(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1))^{-1}, \mathbf{I}, \mathbf{I}\}$ and apply the Schur complement to obtain

$$\begin{bmatrix} P(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1))^{-1} - \tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k)) P(\alpha(k+1), \alpha(k+2))^{-1} \tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k))' - \gamma^{-1} \tilde{B}_w \tilde{B}_w' \\ (\star) \\ \tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k)) P(\alpha(k+1), \alpha(k+2))^{-1} \tilde{C}_{cl}' + \gamma^{-1} \tilde{B}_w \tilde{D}_w' \\ \gamma \mathbf{I} - \tilde{C}_{cl} P(\alpha(k+1), \alpha(k+2))^{-1} \tilde{C}_{cl}' - \gamma^{-1} \tilde{D}_w \tilde{D}_w' \end{bmatrix} > 0$$

which is the discrete-time version of the bounded real lemma for time-varying systems. As a matter of fact, the above condition may be obtained by defining the Lyapunov function

$$\vartheta(x(k)) = x(k)' P(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1))^{-1} x(k) \quad (3.18)$$

and imposing

$$\Delta \vartheta(x(k)) + \gamma^{-1} y(k)' y(k) - \gamma w(k)' w(k) < 0$$

on the dual of system (3.13). ■

¹The symbol (\star) indicates symmetric blocks in the LMIs.

Lemma 3.2. *For a given $\gamma > 0$, if there exist a symmetric parameter-dependent matrix $P(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1)) > 0$ and a parameter-dependent matrix $\mathcal{X}(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1))$ such that*

$$\begin{bmatrix} P(\alpha(k+1), \alpha(k+2)) & 0 & 0 \\ (\star) & -P(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1)) + \gamma^{-1} \tilde{B}_w \tilde{B}_w' & \gamma^{-1} \tilde{B}_w \tilde{D}_w' \\ (\star) & (\star) & \gamma^{-1} \tilde{D}_w \tilde{D}_w' - \gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} + \mathcal{X}(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1)) \mathcal{B}(\alpha(k)) + \mathcal{B}(\alpha(k))' \mathcal{X}(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1))' < 0 \quad (3.19)$$

where

$$\mathcal{B}(\alpha(k)) = [-\mathbf{I} \quad \tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k))' \quad \tilde{C}_{cl}']$$

then the closed-loop system (3.13) is asymptotically stable with an upper bound $\gamma > 0$ to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance.

Proof: Suppose there exist $P(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1))$ and $\mathcal{X}(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1))$ such that (3.19) is verified. Then, multiply (3.19) by $(\mathcal{B}^\perp(\alpha(k)))'$ on the left and by $\mathcal{B}^\perp(\alpha(k))$ on the right with

$$\mathcal{B}^\perp(\alpha(k)) = \begin{bmatrix} \tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k))' & \tilde{C}_{cl}' \\ \mathbf{I} & 0 \\ 0 & \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix}, \quad \mathcal{B}(\alpha(k)) \mathcal{B}^\perp(\alpha(k)) = 0$$

Considering the dual system (i.e., $\tilde{A}_{cl} = \tilde{A}_{cl}'$, $\tilde{B}_w = \tilde{C}_{cl}'$, $\tilde{C}_{cl} = \tilde{B}_w'$, and $\tilde{D}_w = \tilde{D}_w'$) and using the Schur complement, inequality (3.17) follows in a straightforward way. ■

Lemma 3.2 provides a sufficient condition that assures robust asymptotic stability with γ disturbance attenuation to the uncertain time-varying closed-loop system (3.13) in terms of the existence of a symmetric parameter-dependent matrix $P(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1))$ and an extra variable $\mathcal{X}(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1))$ that must verify inequality (3.19) for $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$, $\alpha(k+1) \in \mathcal{U}$. As has been presented, Lemma 3.2 cannot be used to solve Problem 2, since the decision variables do not have a known structure, the control gains K_x and K_d in the time-varying closed-loop matrix $\tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha(k))$ appear in nonlinear terms, and the parameter-dependent condition (3.19) must be tested for all $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$, $k \geq 0$.

The main purpose of this chapter is to provide finite-dimensional LMI based conditions, formulated in terms of the vertices of the polytope \mathcal{P} , to solve Problem 2. For that, two main facts are exploited:

- The time-varying parameter of the polytopic model $\alpha(k)$ is allowed to vary arbitrarily fast inside the polytope, that is, $\alpha(k+1) \in \mathcal{U}$ is independent of $\alpha(k) \in \mathcal{U}$.
- Lemma 3.2 provides a sufficient condition for the closed-loop system asymptotic stability with γ disturbance attenuation independently of matrix $\mathcal{X}(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1))$, which represents an important degree of freedom. The result can be viewed as an extension of Finsler's lemma [31]. Several different sufficient conditions could be derived by imposing particular choices to $\mathcal{X}(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1))$. As an example, the particular choice

$$\mathcal{X} = [F(\alpha(k))' \quad 0 \quad 0]'$$

produces a result which is similar to the one in [37, Theorem 1], but with inconvenient products of terms depending on $\alpha(k)$. To avoid the product of parameter-dependent terms occurring at the same instant of time, some blocks could be made constant, zeroed out, or constrained to depend only on $\alpha(k+1)$.

By making $\alpha(k+2) = \delta(k) \in \mathcal{U}$, $\alpha(k+1) = \beta(k) \in \mathcal{U}$ and by imposing a special structure to the extra variable $\mathcal{X}(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1)) = \mathcal{X}(\beta(k))$ in Lemma 3.2, BMI conditions assuring the existence of K_x and K_d that solve Problem 2 are given in the next section.

3.3 Main Results

Theorem 3.1. (\mathcal{H}_∞ ROBUST CONTROLLER) *For a given $\gamma > 0$, if there exist matrices $L \in \mathbb{R}^{m \times (n+m)}$, $H_i \in \mathbb{R}^{q \times (n+m)}$, F , G_i , $P_{ij} = P'_{ij} > 0 \in \mathbb{R}^{(n+m) \times (n+m)}$, $i = 1, \dots, N$ and $j = 1, \dots, N$, such that*

$$\begin{bmatrix} P_{jk} - F - F' & F\tilde{A}'_i + L'\tilde{B}'_{ui} - F'G'_j & & & \\ (\star) & G_j F \tilde{A}'_i + \tilde{A}_i F' G'_j + G_j L' \tilde{B}'_{ui} + \tilde{B}_{ui} L G'_j - P_{ij} & & & \\ (\star) & & F\tilde{C}' + L'\tilde{D}_u - F'H'_j & 0 & \\ (\star) & & G_j F \tilde{C}' + G_j L' \tilde{D}'_u + \tilde{A}_i F' H'_j + \tilde{B}_{ui} L H'_j & \tilde{B}_w & \\ & & H_j F \tilde{C}' + \tilde{C} F' H'_j + H_j L' \tilde{D}'_u + \tilde{D}_u L H'_j - \gamma \mathbf{I} & \tilde{D}_w & \\ & & (\star) & -\gamma \mathbf{I} & \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (3.20)$$

$$i = 1, \dots, N, \quad j = 1, \dots, N, \quad k = 1, \dots, N$$

then the memory state feedback control gain that solves Problem 2 is given by

$$K = \begin{bmatrix} K_x & K_d \end{bmatrix} = L(F')^{-1} \quad (3.21)$$

assuring that the closed-loop system (3.13) is asymptotically stable with an upper bound γ to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance.

Proof: Multiplying (3.20) by α_i , β_j , and δ_k , summing for $i, j, k = 1, \dots, N$, and letting $L = KF'$, one obtains

$$\begin{bmatrix} P(\beta, \delta) - F - F' & F(\tilde{A}(\alpha) + \tilde{B}_u(\alpha)K)' - F'G(\beta)' & & & \\ (\star) & G(\beta)F(\tilde{A}(\alpha) + \tilde{B}_u(\alpha)K)' + (\tilde{A}(\alpha) + \tilde{B}_u(\alpha)K)F'G(\beta)' - P(\alpha, \beta) & & & \\ (\star) & & F(\tilde{C} + \tilde{D}_u K)' - F'H(\beta)' & 0 & \\ (\star) & & G(\beta)F(\tilde{C} + \tilde{D}_u K)' + (\tilde{A}(\alpha) + \tilde{B}_u(\alpha)K)F'H(\beta)' & \tilde{B}_w & \\ & & H(\beta)F(\tilde{C} + \tilde{D}_u K)' + (\tilde{C} + \tilde{D}_u K)F'H(\beta)' - \gamma \mathbf{I} & \tilde{D}_w & \\ & & (\star) & -\gamma \mathbf{I} & \end{bmatrix} < 0 \quad (3.22)$$

which is exactly the parameter-dependent condition (3.19) of Lemma 3.2 with

$$\alpha(k) = \alpha \in \mathcal{U} \ , \ \alpha(k+1) = \beta \in \mathcal{U} \ , \ \alpha(k+2) = \delta \in \mathcal{U} \quad , \quad \forall k \geq 0$$

$$\begin{aligned} P(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1)) &= P(\alpha, \beta) = \sum_{i=1}^N \sum_{j=1}^N \alpha_i \beta_j P_{ij} \\ P(\alpha(k+1), \alpha(k+2)) &= P(\beta, \delta) = \sum_{j=1}^N \sum_{k=1}^N \beta_j \delta_k P_{jk} \\ \mathcal{X}(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1)) &= \sum_{k=1}^N \beta_j \begin{bmatrix} F \\ G_j F \\ H_j F \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} F \\ G(\beta) F \\ H(\beta) F \end{bmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

and the closed-loop matrices $\tilde{A}_{cl}(\alpha)$ and \tilde{C}_{cl} as in (3.13). Finally, the control gain is obtained from the change of variables $L = KF'$, yielding $K = L(F')^{-1}$. ■

Corollary 3.1. *The minimum γ attainable by the conditions of Theorem 3.1 is given by the optimization problem*

$$\min \gamma \quad \text{s.t.} \quad (3.20) \tag{3.23}$$

3.3.1 Remarks and Extensions

The first important remark is that by fixing $G = H = 0$, the conditions of Theorem 3.1 reduce to LMIs. Consequently, Corollary 3.1 in this case is a convex optimization problem that can be efficiently handled by semidefinite programming algorithms, see for instance SeDuMi [101]. Although several methods may be applied for the solution of the BMI problem (3.23), the following algorithm is suggested. Fix the variables $H_i = 0$ and $G_i = 0$ and minimize γ with respect to F , L and P_{ij} . Then, fix the variables F , L and P_{ij} , minimize γ with respect to H_i and G_i , and obtain the new values of H_i and G_i . Repeat this procedure until no significant changes in the value of γ occur. This algorithm is sometimes called the alternating semidefinite programming method and consists of fixing some variables and solving for others in such a way that at each step one has a convex optimization problem. Despite the fact that there is no guarantee of convergence to a local minimum in a general BMI setting, these methods are easy to implement and provide good results in many cases, as illustrated by the examples presented in Section 3.4.

It is important to emphasize at this point that the BMI conditions are used to improve the quality of the \mathcal{H}_∞ attenuation level γ , that is, to make it tighter. At each step of the proposed algorithm, a *convex* optimization problem with LMI constraints is solved. More specifically, in the first step of this algorithm the matrices $G(\cdot)$ and $H(\cdot)$ are set to zero and the initial solution is obtained from a convex LMI optimization problem (Corollary 3.1). The start of the algorithm with zeroed matrices turns out to be a good option since it reproduces the convex

controller design conditions appearing in the literature for discrete-time systems with time-varying parameters [28]. Other choices for initial values $G(\cdot)$ and $H(\cdot)$, although possible, do not have a correspondence with existing conditions. Moreover, by fixing some variables while searching for others, one is always solving LMI problems that assure nonincreasing values of γ . As can be seen from the numerical examples, the algorithm provides very good results.

The fact that the conditions of Theorem 3.1 need to be satisfied by constant matrices L and F guarantees the existence of a robust state feedback gain $K = L(F')^{-1}$. Other choices may be used, resulting in different structures for $\mathcal{X}(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1))$ that would, in general, lead to parameter-dependent feedback gains. In particular, the choices made in Theorem 3.1 assure that the extra variable $\mathcal{X}(\alpha(k), \alpha(k+1))$ depends only on $\alpha(k+1)$, in other words, that all the products between the uncertain time-varying matrix $\tilde{A}(\alpha(k))$ and $G(\cdot)$, $H(\cdot)$ in Lemma 3.2 occur at different instants of time. Products of time-varying matrices at the same instant of time $\alpha(k)$ in Lemma 3.2 would require more involved manipulations, such as, for instance, the ones proposed in [91].

A state feedback controller has been chosen to illustrate the possibilities of the proposed approach. Sufficient conditions for decentralized or output feedback control may be obtained by imposing block diagonal structures to the matrices L and F in Theorem 3.1, following the ideas in [50], [66].

The results of Lemma 3.2 and Theorem 3.1 may be improved by considering a larger *path* in the Lyapunov function (3.18) of Lemma 3.2, that is, $P(\alpha(k), \dots, \alpha(k+L))$. Larger paths (not necessarily of the same size) and other structures may also be used in the extra matrix $\mathcal{X}(\cdot)$ of Lemma 3.2. At the expense of a larger computational effort, lower values for γ may be obtained. Note that the LMI conditions for a path of size $L+1$ provide at least the same values of γ obtained with L .

On the other hand, simpler design conditions based on a Lyapunov matrix $P(\alpha(k))$ can be obtained as a particular case of Theorem 3.1. This preliminary result, stated in the next corollary, appears in [15].

Corollary 3.2. *A sufficient condition for the existence of a memory state feedback control gain that solves Problem 2 is obtained by solving Theorem 3.1 with matrices $P_{ij} = P_i$ and $P_{jk} = P_j$, that is*

$$P(\alpha(k)) = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i P_i, \quad P(\alpha(k+1)) = \sum_{j=1}^N \beta_j P_j, \quad \alpha, \beta \in \mathcal{U}$$

Finally, it is important to emphasize that using the Cayley-Hamilton theorem to deal with the matrix exponential in (3.3) provides a systematic way to obtain the vertices of polytope (3.15). It is also helpful when bounded rates of variation are involved, since in this case an explicit expression for the variation rate may be obtained. Additionally, the use of a polytope to model the time-varying parameter h_k represents an interesting strategy for solving Problem 2. First, it does not require a knowledge of the processor/network clock granularity g , since the only

information used to derive the polytopic model is the extreme values of sets (3.4). Second, the time-varying uncertainties, introduced during the sampling stage, can be completely modeled by a polytope of the form (3.15). Once one has defined the vertices of the closed-loop polytope, there will exist a vector $\alpha(k)$ such that (3.15) holds for each instant of time $k \geq 0$. The only condition on vector $\alpha(k)$ is that it belongs to the unit simplex \mathcal{U} for all $k \geq 0$. Furthermore, the number of values in the set (3.4) does not influence the computational burden; in other words, a larger number of h_k does not imply a greater computational effort, which allows clock granularity to be as small as possible.

3.3.2 More complex NCS scenarios

The controller design method addressed here is mainly concerned with a time-varying sampling period motivated by applications to reduce bandwidth usage. As pointed out in [79], the bandwidth may be reduced by controlling the values that h_k assumes as time evolves in order to reduce the flow of information between the sensor and the controller/actuator. Since robust control is at issue, the sampling period is considered to be uncertain and Lyapunov theory is used for the purpose of synthesis. Although the proposed approach simplifies, or even neglects some aspects of the NCS (the assumptions here being constant time delay, no packet dropouts, single-packet transmission, and infinite sensor precision), some ideas are proposed on how to deal with more complex scenarios.

When the time delay is considered constant and longer than h , system (3.5) has to be slightly modified and more state variables are used to describe the delay, as proposed in [5]. In this case, the matrices in (3.6) become

$$\tilde{A}(h) = \begin{bmatrix} A_s(h) & B_{su1}(h, \tau) & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \mathbf{I} & \dots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \dots & \mathbf{I} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \dots & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad \tilde{B}_u(h) = \begin{bmatrix} B_{su0}(h, \tau) \\ 0 \\ \vdots \\ 0 \\ \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix}, \quad \tilde{B}_w(h) = \begin{bmatrix} B_{sw}(h, \tau) \\ 0 \\ \vdots \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\tilde{C} = [C_s \quad D_{sd} \quad 0 \quad \dots \quad 0]$$

Assuming an event-driven controller and actuator, Theorem 3.1 could be applied when the delay is time-varying within an interval, but in this case the information on the bounds of τ_k is used to derive the vertices of the polytope — in this case, $\eta_i(\cdot)$ in (3.9) would be a function of both h_k and τ_k . Whenever possible, the use of a memory controller through the simplified analysis presented here is suggested, but the method could be adapted to use more complex Lyapunov functions, such as Lyapunov-Krasovskii functionals.

Data packet dropout and multiple-packet transmission in NCS can be modeled as an asynchronous dynamic system (ADS) with rate constraints on events [115]. A simplified ADS with

rate constraints can be written as a set of difference equations, as proposed in [115]:

$$x(k+1) = f_s(x(k)), \quad s = 1, 2, \dots, N \quad (3.24)$$

where each discrete state $f_s(\cdot)$ occurs in a fraction of time r_s , $\sum_{s=1}^N r_s = 1$. The stability of such a class of systems is studied in [55], as reproduced in the following lemma.

Lemma 3.3 ([55]). *Given an ADS as (3.24), if there exist a Lyapunov function $\vartheta(x(k)) : \mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$ and scalars $\xi_1, \xi_2, \dots, \xi_N$ corresponding to each rate such that*

$$\xi_1^{r_1} \xi_2^{r_2} \dots \xi_N^{r_N} > \xi > 1 \quad (3.25)$$

$$\vartheta(x(k+1)) - \vartheta(x(k)) \leq (\xi_s^{-2} - 1)\vartheta(x(k)), \quad s = 1, 2, \dots, N \quad (3.26)$$

then the ADS remains exponentially stable, with a decay rate greater than ξ .

By using Lemma 3.3, Theorem 3.1 can be extended to deal with packet dropout and multiple-packet transmission. The NCS is modeled by a set of difference equations activated by a switch that closes at a certain rate r . The packet dropout effect, or the multiple-packet transmission, is then represented by an augmented system, as done in [115], and Lemma 3.3 is applied in the study of stability.

Finally, concerning the infinite sensor precision, the effect of quantizers can be modeled using the sector bound approach. This strategy treats the quantization error as a nonlinearity that lies inside a sector bound. It is a simple and classic approach to study quantization effects and is closely related to absolute stability theory [62]. The approaches discussed in [42] could be explored in this direction.

It is worth mentioning that the extensions proposed in this subsection may be involved or may introduce some conservatism in the results. The aim here is to point out that Theorem 3.1 is not restricted to a simplified framework and may be adapted to deal with different situations. These topics will be further investigated in future work.

3.4 Numerical Experiments

Example I

The aim here is to illustrate the proposed method and to show in detail the steps based on the Cayley-Hamilton theorem to obtain the vertices of the polytopic model.

This example, borrowed from [1], is a simplified model of an armature voltage-controlled DC servo motor consisting of a stationary field and a rotating armature and load. All effects of the field are neglected. The aim is to design \mathcal{H}_∞ robust memory control of the speed of the shaft. All information is sent through a communication network. The behavior of the DC servo motor

shown in Figure 3.2 is described by the differential equations

$$\begin{bmatrix} \ddot{\phi} \\ \ddot{\rho}_a \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{b}{J} & \frac{K_T}{J} \\ -\frac{K_\phi}{L_a} & -\frac{R_a}{L_a} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \dot{\phi} \\ \dot{\rho}_a \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{1}{L} \end{bmatrix} e_a(t) \quad (3.27)$$

where e_a is the externally applied armature voltage, ρ_a is the armature current, R_a is the resistance of the armature winding, L_a is the armature winding inductance, e_m is the back emf voltage induced by the rotating armature winding ($e_m = K_\phi \dot{\phi}$, $K_\phi > 0$), b is the viscous damping due to bearing friction, J is the moment of inertia of the armature and load, and ϕ is the shaft position. The torque generated by the motor is given by $T = K_T i_a$ and $J = 0.01 \text{ kgm}^2/\text{s}^2$, $b = 0.1 \text{ Nms}$, $K_T = K_\phi = 0.01 \text{ Nm/Amp}$, $R_a = 1 \Omega$, and $L_a = 0.5 \text{ H}$.

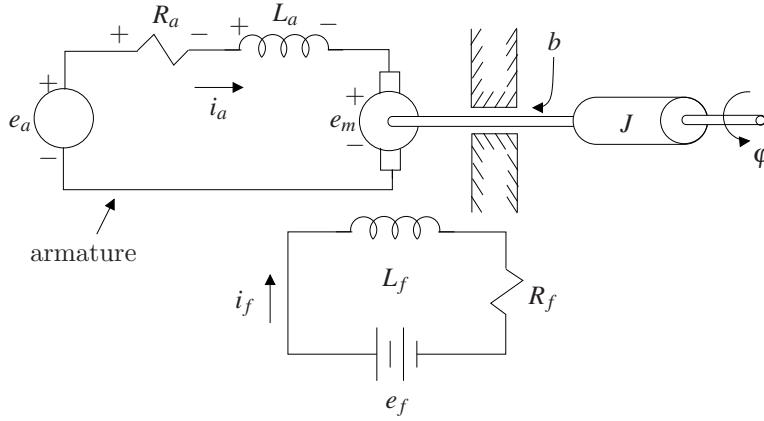


Figure 3.2: DC Servo motor as presented in [1].

System (3.27) was also studied in [104], assuming zero delay, time-varying sampling rates in the sensor, and no index of performance. Although this system is already stable, Corollary 3.1 was applied in order to provide a gain matrix that guarantees robustness against unmodeled $l_2[0, \infty)$ perturbations by minimizing the \mathcal{H}_∞ index of performance of the closed-loop system. Furthermore, a nonzero delay is considered, $\tau = 0.5 \text{ ms}$, and the sampling rate is allowed to vary within the interval $h_k \in [0.001 \ 0.099]$.

Closing the loop with (3.7), one can express system (3.27) by the polytope (3.15) with four vertices ($N = 4$) obtained through Cayley-Hamilton theorem as follows. First, to compute $A_s(h) = \exp(Ah)$, obtain $\rho_0(h)$ and $\rho_1(h)$ by solving the linear system

$$\begin{bmatrix} 1 & -9.9975 \\ 1 & -2.0025 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \rho_0(h) \\ \rho_1(h) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \theta_1(h) \\ \theta_2(h) \end{bmatrix}$$

$$\theta_1(h) = \exp(-9.9975h), \quad \theta_2(h) = \exp(-2.0025h)$$

Then, express $\exp(Ah)$ as

$$\exp(Ah) = \rho_0(h)\mathbf{I} + \rho_1(h)A = \begin{bmatrix} 1.0003 & -0.1251 \\ 0.0025 & -0.0003 \end{bmatrix} \theta_1(h) + \begin{bmatrix} -0.0003 & 0.1251 \\ -0.0025 & 1.0003 \end{bmatrix} \theta_2(h)$$

By evaluating $\theta_1(h)$ and $\theta_2(h)$ at the extreme values of h , one has

$$0.3717 \leq \theta_1(h) \leq 0.9901, \quad 0.8202 \leq \theta_2(h) \leq 0.9980$$

and the polytopic model with $N = 4$ vertices (obtained by collecting terms) is given by

$$\begin{aligned} \exp(Ah) = & \alpha_1 \begin{bmatrix} 0.3715 & 0.0561 \\ -0.0011 & 0.8203 \end{bmatrix} + \alpha_2 \begin{bmatrix} 0.9901 & -0.0212 \\ 0.0004 & 0.8201 \end{bmatrix} \\ & + \alpha_3 \begin{bmatrix} 0.3715 & 0.0783 \\ -0.0016 & 0.9982 \end{bmatrix} + \alpha_4 \begin{bmatrix} 0.9900 & 0.0010 \\ -0.0000 & 0.9980 \end{bmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

Similarly, to compute $B_{su0}(h, \tau)$, use Cayley-Hamilton to obtain $\eta_0(h)$ and $\eta_1(h)$ such that

$$\int_0^{h-\tau} \exp(As) ds = \eta_0(h) \mathbf{I} + \eta_1(h) A$$

by solving the linear system

$$\begin{bmatrix} \eta_0(h) \\ \eta_1(h) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 0.0252 & -0.6251 \\ 0.0126 & -0.0625 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \theta_1(h) \\ \theta_2(h) \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} -0.5994 \\ -0.0500 \end{bmatrix}$$

Then, using the extreme values for $\theta_1(h)$ and $\theta_2(h)$ above and collecting terms, one obtains

$$B_{su0}(h, \tau) = \int_0^{h-\tau} \exp(As) ds B = \alpha_1 \begin{bmatrix} 0.0067 \\ 0.1788 \end{bmatrix} + \alpha_2 \begin{bmatrix} 0.0222 \\ 0.1788 \end{bmatrix} + \alpha_3 \begin{bmatrix} -0.0155 \\ 0.0010 \end{bmatrix} + \alpha_4 \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0.0010 \end{bmatrix}$$

Matrix $B_{su1}(h, \tau)$ can be evaluated from $\exp(Ah)$ since

$$B_{su1}(h, \tau) = \exp(Ah) \left(\exp(-A\tau) \int_0^\tau \exp(As) ds B \right)$$

yielding (from similar steps) the vertices

$$B_{su1_1} = \begin{bmatrix} 0.0001 \\ 0.0008 \end{bmatrix}, \quad B_{su1_2} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0.0008 \end{bmatrix}, \quad B_{su1_3} = \begin{bmatrix} 0.0001 \\ 0.0010 \end{bmatrix}, \quad B_{su1_4} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \\ 0.0010 \end{bmatrix}$$

The polytopic model for $\tilde{A}(\alpha)$ is then given by

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{A}_1 &= \left[\begin{array}{cc|c} 0.3715 & 0.0561 & 0.0001 \\ -0.0011 & 0.8203 & 0.0008 \\ \hline 0 & 0 & 0 \end{array} \right], \quad \tilde{A}_2 = \left[\begin{array}{cc|c} 0.9901 & -0.0212 & 0 \\ 0.0004 & 0.8201 & 0.0008 \\ \hline 0 & 0 & 0 \end{array} \right] \\ \tilde{A}_3 &= \left[\begin{array}{cc|c} 0.3715 & 0.0783 & 0.0001 \\ -0.0016 & 0.9982 & 0.0010 \\ \hline 0 & 0 & 0 \end{array} \right], \quad \tilde{A}_4 = \left[\begin{array}{cc|c} 0.9900 & 0.0010 & 0 \\ 0 & 0.9980 & 0.0010 \\ \hline 0 & 0 & 0 \end{array} \right] \end{aligned}$$

System (3.27) is then rewritten as in (3.5) with matrices $D_{sw} = [1]$, $B'_{sw} = [0.1 \ 0]$ and $D_{sd} = [0]$.

Corollaries 3.1 and 3.2 are applied using alternating semidefinite programming. Each iteration consists of two steps. First, the problem is solved with $G(\cdot) = 0$ and $H(\cdot) = 0$ (in this case, the

Table 3.1: \mathcal{H}_∞ Robust Memory Controller for Example I.

Method	\mathcal{H}_∞ Upper Bound γ	Gain Matrix K
Corollary 3.1	10.87	$[-1.8822 - 9.6684 - 0.0117]$
Corollary 3.2	10.90	$[-1.5670 - 9.8076 - 0.0150]$

problem is convex) and, second, $G(\cdot)$ and $H(\cdot)$ are explored in the search for a better \mathcal{H}_∞ upper bound γ . The results after five iterations are shown in Table 3.1.

Sufficient conditions for the existence of a decentralized or a static output feedback control gain may be obtained from Theorem 3.1 by simply imposing to matrices L and F in (3.21) a fixed structure, following the lines in [50], [66]. For instance, suppose that the first state variable is not available for feedback. By imposing

$$L = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & \ell_2 & \ell_3 \end{bmatrix}, F = \begin{bmatrix} f_{11} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & f_{22} & f_{23} \\ 0 & f_{32} & f_{33} \end{bmatrix}$$

to matrices L and F in Theorem 3.1 the following result is obtained (after five iterations)

$$K = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0.8002 & -7.5613 \times 10^{-6} \end{bmatrix}, \quad \gamma = 11.09$$

Example II

This example is intended to point out the quality of the proposed method when no communication channel is considered. Consider an uncertain time-varying discrete-time system with vertices given by

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{A}_1 &= \begin{bmatrix} 0.28 & -0.315 \\ 0.63 & -0.84 \end{bmatrix}, \tilde{A}_2 = \begin{bmatrix} 0.52 & 0.77 \\ -0.7 & -0.07 \end{bmatrix}, \tilde{B}_{u1} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix}, \tilde{B}_{u2} = \begin{bmatrix} 9 \\ 21 \end{bmatrix} \\ \tilde{B}_w &= \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}, \tilde{C} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, \tilde{D}_w = \tilde{D}_u = \begin{bmatrix} 0 \end{bmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

This system is also studied in [29] but for a simpler case, where the parameters of matrix \tilde{B}_u are time-invariant. Here, the results from Theorem 3.1 are compared to [73, Remark 2]. In order to illustrate the efficiency of the proposed method due to the use of a path-dependent Lyapunov function, Corollary 3.1 is contrasted with Corollary 3.2. The results can be seen in Table 3.2.

3.5 Conclusion

This chapter addressed the \mathcal{H}_∞ robust controller for NCSs with uncertain time-varying sampling rates. A new state space variable, representing the buffer of the controller, was added to model a time-delay in the control signal. A polytope with vertices determined by Cayley-Hamilton theorem was used to model the system. Using an approach based on path-dependent

Table 3.2: \mathcal{H}_∞ Robust Memory Controller for Example II.

Method	Iteration	γ	Improvement	Time (sec)
[73]	–	67.33	–	0.09
Corollary 3.1	1	31.37	53.40%	0.17
Corollary 3.1	2	23.10	65.69%	0.33
\vdots	\vdots	\vdots	\vdots	
Corollary 3.1	10	19.21	71.47%	1.55
Corollary 3.2	1	30.39	54.87%	0.20
Corollary 3.2	2	17.10	74.61%	0.39
\vdots	\vdots	\vdots	\vdots	
Corollary 3.2	10	11.25	83.29%	1.72

Lyapunov functions, theoretical conditions were formulated for the existence of a state feedback control assuring an \mathcal{H}_∞ attenuation level for the closed-loop system. Then, sufficient conditions for the existence of the memory controller are derived in terms of BMIs described only at the vertices of the polytope. An algorithm exploiting appropriate choices of the extra variables is used to solve the problem through a sequence of convex optimization procedures, providing lower levels for the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance of the closed-loop system. When no communication channel is considered, the proposed conditions can also provide better results when compared to other methods in the literature dealing with time-varying discrete-time systems. Some remarks on possible extensions to more complex NCS scenarios were presented and numerical experiments were provided to illustrate different aspects of the proposed approach.

\mathcal{H}_∞ filtering for discrete-time systems with bounded time-varying parameters

4.1 Introduction

Technological advances have always pushed the control community to face more complex problems in several different frameworks. Concerning the linear filtering problem, that extends from the original work by Kalman [60], a large number of papers dealing with deterministic and stochastic scenarios has appeared in the literature. More sophisticated structures are needed when dealing with signal recovery and estimation under time-varying or constant uncertainties.

In this context, Lyapunov theory has been extensively applied as a tool to deal with the synthesis of filters that guarantee the stability of the estimation error dynamics, while guaranteeing a certain level of performance. For example, quadratic Lyapunov functions have been used to deal with time-invariant or arbitrarily time-varying systems as can be seen in [30], [49], [52] concerning the \mathcal{H}_2 and \mathcal{H}_∞ robust filtering. Improvements of these results may be obtained using parameter-dependent Lyapunov functions, as proposed in [53] for the time-invariant case and in [37] for the time-varying case with bounded rates of variation. Recent published works have also dealt with robust filtering.

Considering the case where the time-varying parameters, although unknown *a priori*, may still be measured online, gain scheduling techniques represent an interesting option for filtering or control of dynamic systems when contrasted with robust methods. Furthermore, as discussed in [62], gain-scheduling strategies extend the validity of the linearization approach of nonlinear systems to a range of operating points. As mentioned in [95], gain scheduling is an effective and economical method for nonlinear control design in practice. In the filtering framework, recent works include [6], [96] where affine parameter varying filters, with limited rate of variation, are obtained, [57] in the context of parameter-dependent filters by means of nonlinear fractional transformation and quadratic stability, [46] concerned with LPV filtering for slowly varying systems and [18] where the LPV filtering for arbitrarily time-varying systems in polytopic domain is addressed.

Extending the powerful features of gain scheduling (well presented in [95]) to deal with the filtering problem is of great importance especially within the class of time-varying discrete-time systems. It is known from [9] that for time-varying discrete-time systems, robust stabilizability implies gain scheduling stabilizability, but the converse is not true. These facts motivate the results and effort of the present work.

This chapter investigates the LPV filtering of time-varying systems with bounds on the rate of variation. A preliminary version of the results presented in this chapter have appeared in [16] considering only the robust filter design, and applications in the context of networked robust filtering in [21]. Here, the proposed approach complements and extends previous results in the literature by presenting a systematic procedure for filtering design that can be applied in four different frameworks, namely, LPV or robust filtering of time-varying systems with bounded or unbounded rates of variation. Lyapunov theory is applied in order to obtain the design conditions of the filter. A parameter-dependent Lyapunov function is used to reduce the conservatism of the proposed method, resulting in a more general approach when compared to methods based on quadratic stability. All system matrices are assumed to be affected by time-varying parameters, which are assumed to lie inside a polytope. A more precise parameter variation modeling is applied to give a better description of the uncertainty domain and an \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed cost is used as a performance index. The \mathcal{H}_∞ filtering limits the maximum possible variance of the error signal over all exogenous inputs with bounded variance [94], *i.e.* the \mathcal{H}_∞ norm reflects the worst-case energy gain of the system and does not require statistical assumptions on the exogenous input (a situation in which the Kalman filtering cannot be employed, [105]). Furthermore, it can provide robustness with respect to unmodeled uncertainties. The LPV filter is then obtained from the solution of an optimization problem that minimizes an upper bound to the \mathcal{H}_∞ index of performance subject to a finite number of bilinear matrix inequality (BMI) constraints formulated only in terms of the vertices of a polytope. No grids in the parametric space are used. Extra variables introduced through the BMI conditions can be explored in the search for better \mathcal{H}_∞ performance of the estimation error dynamics giving more flexibility to the design process. Robust filters for time-invariant and arbitrarily time-varying uncertain systems may be obtained as particular cases of the proposed method. Numerical examples illustrate the efficacy of the proposed results.

4.2 Problem statement and preliminary results

Consider the time-varying discrete-time system, for $k \geq 0$

$$\begin{aligned} x(k+1) &= A(\alpha(k))x(k) + B(\alpha(k))w(k) \\ z(k) &= C_1(\alpha(k))x(k) + D_1(\alpha(k))w(k) \\ y(k) &= C_2(\alpha(k))x(k) + D_2(\alpha(k))w(k) \end{aligned} \tag{4.1}$$

where $x(k) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ is the state space vector, $w(k) \in \mathbb{R}^m$ is the noise input belonging to $l_2[0, \infty)$, $z(k) \in \mathbb{R}^p$ is the signal to be estimated and $y(k) \in \mathbb{R}^q$ is the measured output. The time-varying vector of parameters $\alpha(k)$ belongs to the unit simplex (for all $k \geq 0$)

$$\mathcal{U}_N = \left\{ \delta \in \mathbb{R}^N : \sum_{i=1}^N \delta_i = 1, \delta_i \geq 0, i = 1, \dots, N \right\}$$

and has bounded rates of variation of percentage $b \in [0, 1]$. For instance, $b = 0.05$ indicates that the parameters are constrained to vary only 5% of their original values between two instants of time. The time-invariant case is modeled by $b = 0$ and arbitrarily fast variations by $b = 1$.

All matrices are real, with appropriate dimensions, belonging to the polytope¹

$$\tilde{\mathcal{P}} \triangleq \left\{ \left[\begin{array}{c|c} A(\alpha) & B(\alpha) \\ \hline C_1(\alpha) & D_1(\alpha) \\ C_2(\alpha) & D_2(\alpha) \end{array} \right] = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i \left[\begin{array}{c|c} A_i & B_i \\ \hline C_{1i} & D_{1i} \\ C_{2i} & D_{2i} \end{array} \right], \alpha \in \mathcal{U}_N \right\}. \quad (4.2)$$

More specifically, the system matrices are given, for any time $k \geq 0$, by the convex combination of the well-defined vertices of the polytope \mathcal{P} .

A full-order, proper, LPV filter is investigated here, as given by:

$$\begin{aligned} x_f(k+1) &= A_f(\alpha)x_f(k) + B_f(\alpha)y(k), \quad x_f(0) = 0 \\ z_f(k) &= C_f(\alpha)x_f(k) + D_f(\alpha)y(k) \end{aligned} \quad (4.3)$$

where $x_f(t) \in \mathbb{R}^n$ is the filter state space vector and $z_f(t) \in \mathbb{R}^p$ the estimated signal. All filter matrices are real, with appropriate dimensions, belonging to the polytope

$$\hat{\mathcal{P}} \triangleq \left\{ \left[\begin{array}{c|c} A_f(\alpha) & B_f(\alpha) \\ \hline C_f(\alpha) & D_f(\alpha) \end{array} \right] = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i \left[\begin{array}{c|c} A_{fi} & B_{fi} \\ \hline C_{fi} & D_{fi} \end{array} \right], \alpha \in \mathcal{U}_N \right\}. \quad (4.4)$$

The estimation error dynamics is given by

$$\begin{aligned} \varsigma(k+1) &= \hat{A}(\alpha)\varsigma(k) + \hat{B}(\alpha)w(k), \quad \varsigma(0) = 0 \\ e(k) &= \hat{C}(\alpha)\varsigma(k) + \hat{D}(\alpha)w(k) \end{aligned} \quad (4.5)$$

where $\varsigma(k) = [x(k)' \quad x_f(k)']'$, $e(k) = z(k) - z_f(k)$ and

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{A}(\alpha) &= \begin{bmatrix} A(\alpha) & \mathbf{0} \\ B_f(\alpha)C_2(\alpha) & A_f(\alpha) \end{bmatrix}, \quad \hat{B}(\alpha) = \begin{bmatrix} B(\alpha) \\ B_f(\alpha)D_2(\alpha) \end{bmatrix} \\ \hat{C}(\alpha) &= [C_1(\alpha) - D_f(\alpha)C_2(\alpha) \quad -C_f(\alpha)], \\ \hat{D}(\alpha) &= [D_1(\alpha) - D_f(\alpha)D_2(\alpha)] \end{aligned} \quad (4.6)$$

The filtering problem is stated as follows.

¹The time dependence of $\alpha(k)$ will be omitted to lighten the notation.

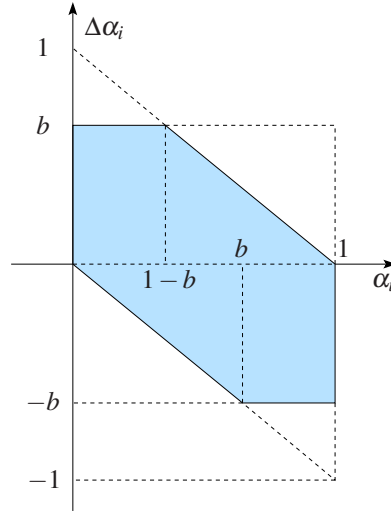


Figure 4.1: Region on the plane $\Delta\alpha_i \times \alpha_i$ where $\Delta\alpha_i$ can assume values as a function of α_i (dark region).

Problem 3. Find matrices $A_{fi} \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$, $B_{fi} \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times q}$, $C_{fi} \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times n}$ and $D_{fi} \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times q}$ $i = 1, \dots, N$, of the filter (4.3), such that the estimation error system (4.5) is asymptotically stable, and an upper bound γ to the \mathcal{H}_∞ estimation error performance is minimized, that is

$$\sup_{w \neq 0} \frac{\|e\|_2^2}{\|w\|_2^2} < \gamma^2 \quad (4.7)$$

with $w \in l_2[0, \infty)$.

Note that, since the parameters lie inside a unit simplex, the rates of variation are intrinsically lower bounded by $-b$ and upper bounded by b , $b \in [0, 1]$. In order to model² the parameter variation when $-b < \Delta\alpha_i(k) < b$, $b \neq 0$, it must be taken into account that the feasible values of $\Delta\alpha_i(k)$ depend on the actual values of $\alpha_i(k)$, as show in Figure 4.1 (darken area).

Thus, any pair $(\alpha_i, \Delta\alpha_i)$ belongs to the polytope Λ_i , $i = 1, \dots, N$ given by

$$\Lambda_i \triangleq \left\{ \delta \in \mathbb{R}^2 : \delta = \sum_{j=1}^6 \lambda_j r_j, \quad \lambda \in \mathcal{U}_6 \right\}, \quad (4.8)$$

$$[r_1 \cdots r_6] = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1-b & 1 & 1 & b \\ 0 & b & b & 0 & -b & -b \end{bmatrix},$$

that is, Λ_i is the convex combination of the extremes (vertices) of the feasible area.

To construct the $(\alpha, \Delta\alpha)$ -space, the Cartesian product of all Λ_i , $i = 1, \dots, N$ must be considered, taking into account that the new vertices must satisfy $\alpha_1 + \cdots + \alpha_N = 1$ and $\Delta\alpha_1 + \cdots + \Delta\alpha_N = 0$. The resulting polytope, called Λ , is then given by

$$\Lambda \triangleq \left\{ \delta \in \mathbb{R}^{2N} : \delta = \sum_{i=1}^M \lambda_i s_i, \quad \lambda \in \mathcal{U}_M \right\}, \quad (4.9)$$

²For simplicity, the same b is considered for all α_i , $i = 1, \dots, N$.

where $s_i \in \mathbb{R}^{2N}$ are given vectors. As a consequence, the first step to search for a solution to any LMI/BMI depending on both α and $\Delta\alpha$ is to make a lifting to the λ -space. From (4.9) one has

$$(\alpha', \Delta\alpha')' = S\lambda, \quad S = [s_1 \cdots s_M] \in \mathbb{R}^{2N \times M}, \quad \lambda \in \mathcal{U}_M. \quad (4.10)$$

In the case of affine parameter-dependent matrices, that is

$$X(\alpha(k)) = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i(k) X_i, \quad \alpha_i(k) = \sum_{j=1}^M \lambda_j S_{ij}, \quad (4.11)$$

$$X(\alpha(k+1)) = \sum_{i=1}^N (\alpha_i(k) + \Delta\alpha_i(k)) X_i, \quad \Delta\alpha_i(k) = \sum_{j=1}^M \lambda_j S_{(i+N)j}, \quad (4.12)$$

it follows that

$$\bar{X}(\lambda) = \sum_{i=1}^N \sum_{j=1}^M \lambda_j S_{ij} X_i = \sum_{j=1}^M \lambda_j \bar{X}_j, \quad \tilde{X}(\lambda) = \sum_{i=1}^N \sum_{j=1}^M \lambda_j (S_{ij} + S_{(i+N)j}) X_i = \sum_{j=1}^M \lambda_j \tilde{X}_j, \quad (4.13)$$

where³

$$\bar{X}_j = \sum_{i=1}^N S_{ij} X_i, \quad (4.14)$$

$$\tilde{X}_j = \sum_{i=1}^N (S_{ij} + S_{(i+N)j}) X_i. \quad (4.15)$$

Theorem 4.1. (*Stability Analysis*) For a given γ , if there exists bounded matrix sequences $\mathcal{P}(\alpha)' = \mathcal{P}(\alpha) > 0$, $G(\zeta)$, $H(\zeta)$, matrix F and full rank matrix T , with appropriate dimensions, such that (the term (\star) indicates symmetric blocks in the matrix inequality)

$$\begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{P}(\alpha_+) - F - F' & F\hat{A}(\alpha)' - F'TG(\zeta)'T^{-1} & F\hat{C}(\alpha)' - F'TH(\zeta)' \\ (\star) & \mathcal{L}_{22} & \mathcal{L}_{23} \\ (\star) & (\star) & \mathcal{L}_{33} \end{bmatrix} < 0, \quad (4.16)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{L}_{22} &= (T')^{-1}G(\zeta)T'F\hat{A}(\alpha)' + \hat{A}(\alpha)F'TG(\zeta)'T^{-1} - \mathcal{P}(\alpha) + \gamma^{-1}\hat{B}(\alpha)\hat{B}(\alpha)', \\ \mathcal{L}_{23} &= (T')^{-1}G(\zeta)T'F\hat{C}(\alpha)' + \hat{A}(\alpha)F'TH(\zeta)' + \gamma^{-1}\hat{B}(\alpha)\hat{D}(\alpha)', \\ \mathcal{L}_{33} &= H(\zeta)T'F\hat{C}(\alpha)' + \hat{C}(\alpha)F'TH(\zeta)' - \gamma\mathbf{I} + \gamma^{-1}\hat{D}(\alpha)\hat{D}(\alpha)', \end{aligned}$$

for all $\alpha, \zeta \in \mathcal{U}_N$, where $\alpha_+ = \alpha(k+1)$, and bounded $\Delta\alpha$, then the error dynamics (4.5) is asymptotically stable with an upper bound γ to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance.

Proof: Firstly, multiply the inequality (4.16) on left by \mathcal{T}' and on right by \mathcal{T} , with

$$\mathcal{T} = \begin{bmatrix} \hat{A}(\alpha) & I & 0 \\ \hat{C}(\alpha) & 0 & I \end{bmatrix},$$

³The same conversion is applied in the system and filter matrices.

in order to obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \left[\begin{array}{c} \hat{A}(\alpha)\mathcal{P}(\alpha_+)\hat{A}(\alpha)' - \mathcal{P}(\alpha) + \gamma^{-1}\hat{B}(\alpha)\hat{B}(\alpha)' \\ (\star) \end{array} \right. \\ & \left. \begin{array}{c} \hat{A}(\alpha)'\mathcal{P}(\alpha_+)\hat{C}(\alpha)' + \gamma^{-1}\hat{B}(\alpha)\hat{D}(\alpha)' \\ \hat{C}(\alpha)\mathcal{P}(\alpha_+)\hat{C}(\alpha)' + \gamma^{-1}\hat{D}(\alpha)\hat{D}(\alpha)' - \gamma\mathbf{I} \end{array} \right] < 0 \quad (4.17) \end{aligned}$$

If (4.17) holds, it follows that $\hat{A}(\alpha)\mathcal{P}(\alpha_+)\hat{A}(\alpha)' - \mathcal{P}(\alpha) < 0$ and, from the Lyapunov theory [62], the system is asymptotically stable. Secondly, by choosing $\vartheta(k) = \zeta(k)'\mathcal{P}(\alpha)\zeta(k)$ as a parameter-dependent Lyapunov function and considering the dual system (*i.e.* $\hat{A} = \hat{A}'$, $\hat{B} = \hat{C}'$, $\hat{C} = \hat{B}'$ and $\hat{D} = \hat{D}'$), it follows, after some algebraic manipulation, that inequality (4.17) implies

$$\Delta\vartheta(k) < -\gamma^{-1}e(k)'e(k) + \gamma w(k)'w(k).$$

Therefore, system (4.5) has an upper bound γ to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance. \blacksquare

It is important to stress that the extra variables F , $G(\zeta)$ and $H(\zeta)$ in (4.16) represent extra degrees of freedom in the search for a feasible solution of Theorem 4.1. As pointed out in [31], these variables may be identified as Lagrangian multipliers and can be explored for design purposes. In this sense, different structures of matrices F , $G(\zeta)$ and $H(\zeta)$ can be used yielding different sufficient conditions for stability analysis. For instance, assuming polytopic structures, $G(\cdot)$ and $H(\cdot)$ may be parametrized in α or α_+ as used throughout this chapter.

The nonlinear inequality conditions of Theorem 4.1 must be tested at all points of the simplex \mathcal{U}_N , *i.e.*, at an infinite number of points. Hence, the main goal hereafter is to obtain finite-dimensional BMI conditions in terms of the vertices of the polytope \mathcal{P} to solve Problem 3. Using Schur complement and a change of variables, finite-dimensional BMIs assuring the existence of such filters are given in the next section.

4.3 Main Results

By considering the particular structure

$$\mathcal{P}(\alpha) = \alpha_1 P_1 + \alpha_2 P_2 + \dots + \alpha_N P_N, \quad \alpha \in \mathcal{U}_N, \quad (4.18)$$

lifted to the λ -space, the following sufficient condition can be obtained.

Theorem 4.2. (\mathcal{H}_∞ LPV FILTERING) *Given the system (4.1) and matrix S as in (4.10), if there exist matrices Z , Y , R , $Q_i \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$, $L_i \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times q}$, $J_i \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times n}$, $D_{fi} \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times q}$, G , $M_i = M_i' > 0 \in \mathbb{R}^{2n \times 2n}$, $H \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times 2n}$, $i = 1, \dots, N$ and a scalar $\gamma > 0$ such that, for matrices \bar{Q}_i , \bar{L}_i , \bar{J}_i , \bar{D}_{fi} , \bar{M}_i , \bar{A}_i , \bar{B}_i , \bar{C}_{1i} , \bar{C}_{2i} , \bar{D}_{1i} and \bar{D}_{2i} given as in (4.14) and \tilde{M}_i as in (4.15)*

$$\Xi_i \triangleq \begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{F}_{11} & \mathcal{F}_{12} & \hat{F}_{3i} - \hat{F}_1' H' & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & \mathcal{F}_{22} & G\hat{F}_{3i} + \hat{F}_{2i}' H' & \hat{F}_{4i} \\ (\star) & (\star) & H\hat{F}_{3i} + \hat{F}_{3i}' H' - \gamma\mathbf{I} & \mathcal{F}_{34} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0, \quad i = 1, \dots, M, \quad (4.19)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{F}_{11} &= \tilde{M}_i - \hat{F}_1 - \hat{F}_1', \quad \mathcal{F}_{12} = \hat{F}_{2i} - \hat{F}_1' G', \\
\mathcal{F}_{22} &= G \hat{F}_{2i} + \hat{F}_{2i}' G' - \tilde{M}_i, \quad \mathcal{F}_{34} = \bar{D}_{1i} - \bar{D}_{fi} \bar{D}_{2i}, \\
\hat{F}_1 &= \begin{bmatrix} Z & Y' + R' \\ Z & Y' \end{bmatrix}, \quad \hat{F}_{2i} = \begin{bmatrix} \bar{A}_i' Z & \bar{A}_i' Y' + \bar{C}_{2i}' \bar{L}_i' + \bar{Q}_i' \\ \bar{A}_i' Z & \bar{A}_i' Y' + \bar{C}_{2i}' \bar{L}_i' \end{bmatrix}, \\
\hat{F}_{3i} &= \begin{bmatrix} \bar{C}_{1i}' - \bar{C}_{2i}' \bar{D}_{fi}' - \bar{J}_i' \\ \bar{C}_{1i}' - \bar{C}_{2i}' \bar{D}_{fi}' \end{bmatrix}, \quad \hat{F}_{4i} = \begin{bmatrix} Z' \bar{B}_i \\ Y \bar{B}_i + \bar{L}_i \bar{D}_{2i} \end{bmatrix}, \\
\Xi_{ik} &\triangleq \begin{bmatrix} \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{11} & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{12} & \hat{F}_{3ik} - 2\hat{F}_1' H' & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{22} & G \hat{F}_{3ik} + \hat{F}_{2ik}' H' & \hat{F}_{4ik} \\ (\star) & (\star) & H \hat{F}_{3ik} + \hat{F}_{3ik}' H' - 2\gamma \mathbf{I} & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{34} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -2\gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0, \begin{cases} i = 1, \dots, M-1 \\ k = i+1, \dots, M \end{cases}, \quad (4.20)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\hat{\mathcal{F}}_{11} &= \tilde{M}_i + \tilde{M}_k - 2\hat{F}_1 - 2\hat{F}_1', \quad \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{12} = \hat{F}_{2ik} - 2\hat{F}_1' G', \\
\hat{\mathcal{F}}_{22} &= G \hat{F}_{2ik} + \hat{F}_{2ik}' G' - \tilde{M}_i - \tilde{M}_k, \quad \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{34} = \bar{D}_{1i} + \bar{D}_{1k} - \bar{D}_{fi} \bar{D}_{2k} - \bar{D}_{fk} \bar{D}_{2i}, \\
\hat{F}_{2ik} &= \begin{bmatrix} (\bar{A}_i' + \bar{A}_k') Z & (\bar{A}_i' + \bar{A}_k') Y' + \bar{C}_{2i}' \bar{L}_k' + \bar{C}_{2k}' \bar{L}_i' + \bar{Q}_i' + \bar{Q}_k' \\ (\bar{A}_i' + \bar{A}_k') Z & (\bar{A}_i' + \bar{A}_k') Y' + \bar{C}_{2i}' \bar{L}_k' + \bar{C}_{2k}' \bar{L}_i' \end{bmatrix}, \\
\hat{F}_{3ik} &= \begin{bmatrix} \bar{C}_{1i}' + \bar{C}_{1k}' - \bar{C}_{2i}' \bar{D}_{fk}' - \bar{C}_{2k}' \bar{D}_{fi}' - \bar{J}_i' - \bar{J}_k' \\ \bar{C}_{1i}' + \bar{C}_{1k}' - \bar{C}_{2i}' \bar{D}_{fk}' - \bar{C}_{2k}' \bar{D}_{fi}' \end{bmatrix}, \quad \hat{F}_{4ik} = \begin{bmatrix} Z' (\bar{B}_i + \bar{B}_k) \\ Y (\bar{B}_i + \bar{B}_k) + \bar{L}_i \bar{D}_{2k} + \bar{L}_k \bar{D}_{2i} \end{bmatrix},
\end{aligned}$$

then there exists an LPV filter in the form of (4.3), ensuring the asymptotic stability of the estimation error dynamic (4.5) and an \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed cost γ , for all $(\alpha, \Delta\alpha) \in \Lambda$ with vertices given by

$$\begin{aligned}
A_{fi} &= \hat{V}^{-1} Q_i (UZ)^{-1}, \quad B_{fi} = \hat{V}^{-1} L_i, \\
C_{fi} &= J_i (UZ)^{-1}, \quad D_{fi}, \quad (4.21)
\end{aligned}$$

where $U \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$ and $\hat{V} \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$ are matrices arbitrarily chosen such that $R = \hat{V} U Z$.

Proof: Applying the following operation

$$\Xi(\lambda) = \sum_{i=1}^N \lambda_i^2 \Xi_i + \sum_{i=1}^{N-1} \sum_{k=i+1}^N \lambda_i \lambda_k \Xi_{ik}, \quad (4.22)$$

to the BMIs (4.19) and (4.20) one gets

$$\Xi(\lambda) = \begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{F}_{11} & \mathcal{F}_{12} & \mathcal{F}_{13} & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & \mathcal{F}_{22} & \mathcal{F}_{23} & \hat{F}_4 \\ (\star) & (\star) & \mathcal{F}_{33} & \mathcal{F}_{34} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0, \quad (4.23)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{F}_{11} &= \tilde{M}(\lambda) - \hat{F}_1 - \hat{F}_1', \quad \mathcal{F}_{12} = \hat{F}_2(\lambda) - \hat{F}_1' G', \quad \mathcal{F}_{13} = \hat{F}_3(\lambda) - \hat{F}_1' H', \\
\mathcal{F}_{22} &= G \hat{F}_2(\lambda) + \hat{F}_2(\lambda)' G' - \tilde{M}(\lambda), \quad \mathcal{F}_{23} = G \hat{F}_3(\lambda) + \hat{F}_2(\lambda)' H', \\
\mathcal{F}_{33} &= H \hat{F}_3(\lambda) + \hat{F}_3(\lambda)' H' - \gamma \mathbf{I}, \quad \mathcal{F}_{34} = \bar{D}_1(\lambda) - \bar{D}_f(\lambda) \bar{D}_2(\lambda),
\end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}\hat{F}_2(\lambda) &= \begin{bmatrix} \bar{A}(\lambda)'Z & \bar{A}(\lambda)'Y' + \bar{C}_2(\lambda)'\bar{L}(\lambda)' + \bar{Q}(\lambda)' \\ \bar{A}(\lambda)'Z & \bar{A}(\lambda)'Y' + \bar{C}_2(\lambda)'\bar{L}(\lambda)' \end{bmatrix}, \\ \hat{F}_3(\lambda)' &= [\bar{C}_1(\lambda) - \bar{D}_f(\lambda)\bar{C}_2(\lambda) - \bar{J}(\lambda) \quad \bar{C}_1(\lambda) - \bar{D}_f(\lambda)\bar{C}_2(\lambda)], \\ \hat{F}_4(\lambda)' &= [\bar{B}(\lambda)'Z \quad \bar{B}(\lambda)'Y' + \bar{D}_2(\lambda)'\bar{L}(\lambda)'].\end{aligned}$$

Then, define the partitioned matrices [27]

$$F = \begin{bmatrix} X' & U' \\ \hat{U}' & \hat{X}' \end{bmatrix}, F^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} Y & \hat{V} \\ V & \hat{Y} \end{bmatrix}, T = \begin{bmatrix} X^{-1} & Y' \\ \mathbf{0} & \hat{V}' \end{bmatrix}, T^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} X & -XY'(\hat{V}')^{-1} \\ \mathbf{0} & (\hat{V}')^{-1} \end{bmatrix}$$

together with the following variable transformation

$$\begin{bmatrix} \bar{Q}(\lambda) & \bar{L}(\lambda) \\ \bar{J}(\lambda) & \bar{D}_f(\lambda) \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \hat{V} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \bar{A}_f(\lambda) & \bar{B}_f(\lambda) \\ \bar{C}_f(\lambda) & \bar{D}_f(\lambda) \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} UZ & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix}, R = \hat{V}UZ, \quad (4.24)$$

where $Z = X^{-1}$. Using the above change of variable, multiply inequality (4.23) to the left by \hat{S}' and to the right by \hat{S} with

$$\hat{S} = \begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{S} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathcal{J} \end{bmatrix}, \mathcal{S} = \begin{bmatrix} T^{-1} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & T^{-1} \end{bmatrix}, \mathcal{J} = \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{I} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix},$$

yielding the following inequality

$$\begin{bmatrix} \tilde{\mathcal{P}}(\lambda) - F - F' & F\hat{A}(\lambda)' - F'TG'T^{-1} & F\hat{C}(\lambda)' - F'TH' & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & \hat{\mathcal{L}}_{22} & \hat{\mathcal{L}}_{23} & \hat{B}(\lambda) \\ (\star) & (\star) & \hat{\mathcal{L}}_{33} & \hat{D}(\lambda) \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma\mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0, \quad (4.25)$$

$$\begin{aligned}\hat{\mathcal{L}}_{22} &= (T')^{-1}GT'F\hat{A}(\lambda)' + \hat{A}(\lambda)F'TG'T^{-1} - \tilde{\mathcal{P}}(\lambda), \\ \hat{\mathcal{L}}_{23} &= (T')^{-1}GT'F\hat{C}(\lambda)' + \hat{A}(\lambda)F'TH', \\ \hat{\mathcal{L}}_{33} &= HT'F\hat{C}(\lambda)' + \hat{C}(\lambda)F'TH' - \gamma\mathbf{I},\end{aligned}$$

where $\mathcal{P}(\lambda) = (T')^{-1}M(\lambda)T^{-1}$ and the matrices $\hat{A}(\cdot)$, $\hat{B}(\cdot)$, $\hat{C}(\cdot)$ and $\hat{D}(\cdot)$ have the same structure of (4.6), but in the λ -space. Finally, considering the lift of the BMI to the λ -space and applying Schur complement, inequality (4.25) reduces to (4.16) of Theorem 4.1 with $G(\zeta) = G$ and $H(\zeta) = H$. The filter matrices are obtained by the change of variables (4.24), which concludes the proof. \blacksquare

Corollary 4.1. *The minimum γ attainable by the conditions of Theorem 4.2 is given by the optimization problem*

$$\min \gamma \quad s.t. \quad (4.19)-(4.20) \quad (4.26)$$

Theorem 4.2 is presented in terms of BMI constraints due to the use of extra variables F , G and H . The advantages of this approach are due the fact that such variables may be used in the search for better performance of the closed-loop system. For instance, a lower \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed

cost may be obtained by exploring the new variables G and H . Nevertheless, by choosing $G = \mathbf{0}$ and $H = \mathbf{0}$ the conditions of Theorem 4.2 reduce to LMIs, and, in this case, Corollary 4.1 becomes a convex optimization problem that can be handled by Semi-Definite Programming (SDP) algorithms.

In order to solve Corollary 4.1 within the BMI framework, many methods from the literature may be applied, such as the two following algorithms. The first one is sometimes called Alternating SDP (or Gauss-Seidel) method [43] and consists of fixing some variables and solving for others in such a way that at each step a convex optimization problem is solved. The second one is called path-following method [56] and consists of linearizing the BMIs. Although in both cases there is no guarantee of convergence, these methods are easy to implement and provide good results. In this chapter, the first approach is used and the algorithm is as follows.

Algorithm 2. *Let $G = \mathbf{0}$ and $H = \mathbf{0}$. Let ε and k_{\max} be given. Set $k = 1$ and iterate:*

1. *Fix the variables H and G , minimize w.r.t. $\gamma_k, Z, Y, R, Q_i, L_i, J_i, D_{fi}$ and M_i . Get the new values of Z, Y, R, Q_i, L_i, J_i and D_{fi} .*
2. *Fix the variables Z, Y, R, Q_i, L_i, J_i and D_{fi} , minimize w.r.t. γ_k, H, G and M_i . Get the new values of H and G .*
3. *If $|\gamma_k - \gamma_{k-1}| < \varepsilon$, then stop (no significant changes).*
4. *Set $k = k + 1$ and go to step 1 if $k \leq k_{\max}$. Otherwise stop.*

In order to reduce the number of BMIs and the computational time required to solve the optimization problem (4.26), the conditions of Theorem 4.2 were obtained with $G(\zeta) = G$ and $H(\zeta) = H$. If $G(\zeta)$ and $H(\zeta)$ were parametrized with α a more sophisticated procedure, such as the one proposed in [89], should be applied.

If $b = 0$, Problem 3 corresponds to the filtering problem of time-invariant uncertain systems. In this case, Theorem 4.2 provides sufficient conditions to design filters for uncertain discrete-time systems in polytopic domains. In the case $b = 1$, *i.e.* the parameters may vary arbitrarily inside the unit simplex \mathcal{U}_N , the conditions of Theorem 4.2 encompass the ones provided in [11, Theorem 2] leading to less conservative results when contrasted with LPV filters designed through quadratic Lyapunov functions.

4.3.1 Robust filtering

For the robust case, consider $P(\alpha)$ as in (4.18) and the particular structures

$$G(\zeta) = G(\alpha) = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i G_i, \quad H(\zeta) = H(\alpha) = \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i H_i, \quad \alpha \in \mathcal{U}_N,$$

lifted to the λ -space, yielding the following result.

Theorem 4.3. (\mathcal{H}_∞ ROBUST FILTERING) *Given the system (4.1) and matrix S as in (4.10), if there exist matrices $Z, Y, R, Q \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$, $L \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times q}$, $J \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times n}$, $D_f \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times q}$, $G_i, M_i = M'_i > 0 \in \mathbb{R}^{2n \times 2n}$, $H_i \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times 2n}$, $i = 1, \dots, N$ and a scalar $\gamma > 0$ such that, for matrices $\bar{Q}, \bar{L}, \bar{J}, \bar{D}_f, \bar{G}_i, \bar{H}_i, \bar{M}_i, \bar{A}_i, \bar{B}_i, \bar{C}_{1i}, \bar{C}_{2i}, \bar{D}_{1i}$ and \bar{D}_{2i} given as in (4.14) and \tilde{M}_i as in (4.15)*

$$\Xi_i \triangleq \begin{bmatrix} \mathcal{F}_{11} & \mathcal{F}_{12} & \hat{F}_{3i} - \hat{F}'_1 \bar{H}'_i & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & \mathcal{F}_{22} & \bar{G}_i \hat{F}_{3i} + \hat{F}'_{2i} \bar{H}'_i & \hat{F}_{4i} \\ (\star) & (\star) & \bar{H}_i \hat{F}_{3i} + \hat{F}'_{3i} \bar{H}'_i - \gamma \mathbf{I} & \mathcal{F}_{34} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0, \quad i = 1, \dots, M, \quad (4.27)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{F}_{11} &= \tilde{M}_i - \hat{F}_1 - \hat{F}'_1, \quad \mathcal{F}_{12} = \hat{F}_{2i} - \hat{F}'_1 \bar{G}'_i, \\ \mathcal{F}_{22} &= \bar{G}_i \hat{F}_{2i} + \hat{F}'_{2i} \bar{G}'_i - \tilde{M}_i, \quad \mathcal{F}_{34} = \bar{D}_{1i} - \bar{D}_f \bar{D}_{2i}, \\ \hat{F}_1 &= \begin{bmatrix} Z & Y' + R' \\ Z & Y' \end{bmatrix}, \quad \hat{F}_{2i} = \begin{bmatrix} \bar{A}'_i Z & \bar{A}'_i Y' + \bar{C}'_{2i} \bar{L}' + \bar{Q}' \\ \bar{A}'_i Z & \bar{A}'_i Y' + \bar{C}'_{2i} \bar{L}' \end{bmatrix}, \\ \hat{F}_{3i} &= \begin{bmatrix} \bar{C}'_{1i} - \bar{C}'_{2i} \bar{D}'_f - \bar{J}' \\ \bar{C}'_{1i} - \bar{C}'_{2i} \bar{D}'_f \end{bmatrix}, \quad \hat{F}_{4i} = \begin{bmatrix} Z' \bar{B}_i \\ Y \bar{B}_i + \bar{L} \bar{D}_{2i} \end{bmatrix}, \end{aligned}$$

$$\Xi_{ik} \triangleq \begin{bmatrix} \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{11} & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{12} & \hat{F}_{3i} + \hat{F}_{3k} - \hat{F}'_1 (\bar{H}'_i + \bar{H}'_k) & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{22} & \bar{G}_i \hat{F}_{3k} + \bar{G}_k \hat{F}_{3i} + \hat{F}'_{2i} \bar{H}'_k + \hat{F}'_{2k} \bar{H}'_i & \hat{F}_{4i} + \hat{F}_{4k} \\ (\star) & (\star) & \bar{H}_i \hat{F}_{3k} + \bar{H}_k \hat{F}_{3i} + \hat{F}'_{3i} \bar{H}'_k + \hat{F}'_{3k} \bar{H}'_i - 2\gamma \mathbf{I} & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{34} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -2\gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0, \quad (4.28)$$

$$i = 1, \dots, M-1, \quad k = i+1, \dots, M,$$

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{11} &= \tilde{M}_i + \tilde{M}_k - 2\hat{F}_1 - 2\hat{F}'_1, \quad \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{12} = \hat{F}_{2i} + \hat{F}_{2k} - \hat{F}'_1 (\bar{G}'_i + \bar{G}'_k), \\ \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{22} &= \bar{G}_i \hat{F}_{2k} + \bar{G}_k \hat{F}_{2i} + \hat{F}'_{2i} \bar{G}'_k + \hat{F}'_{2k} \bar{G}'_i - \tilde{M}_i - \tilde{M}_k, \quad \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{34} = \bar{D}_{1i} + \bar{D}_{1k} - \bar{D}_f (\bar{D}_{2i} + \bar{D}_{2k}), \end{aligned}$$

then there exists a robust filter in the form of (4.3), ensuring the asymptotic stability of the estimation error dynamics (4.5) and an \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed cost γ , for all $(\alpha, \Delta\alpha) \in \Lambda$ with vertices given as in (4.21).

Proof: Similar to the proof of Theorem 4.2. ■

The remarks relevant for Theorem 4.2 also hold for Theorem 4.3. Additionally, for $b = 0$, $G(\alpha) = \mathbf{0}$ and $H(\alpha) = \mathbf{0}$, the conditions of Theorem 4.3 reduce to the \mathcal{H}_∞ extension of the results in [53, Theorem 5.1].

4.3.2 Practical appeal and possible extensions

The filter design method presented in this section may be applied to all types of dynamical processes that may be written as (4.1). It encompasses the cases of time-invariant ($b = 0$), bounded time-varying ($0 < b < 1$) and arbitrarily time-varying ($b = 1$) systems. Consequently, it can be used in many different practical situations, including systems that exchange information through a communication channel, commonly known as networked control systems (NCSs).

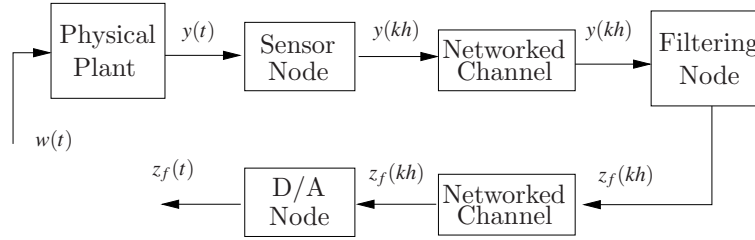


Figure 4.2: Networked Filtering Model.

The usefulness and importance of NCS architectures is largely due to advances in digital control and computer interfaced structures. Drawbacks associated with NCS are discussed in [68], [107], [115]. In the filtering framework, the problem of estimating a signal of a precisely known continuous-time system, sampled by a zero-order hold with a time-varying sampling period, through an NCS can be studied using the proposed technique. By using the Cayley-Hamilton theorem or Taylor series expansion, the time-varying sampled-data matrices can be rewritten as in (4.2) and Theorem 4.2 may be applied to provide the filter matrices. More specifically, consider a time-invariant continuous-time system sampled by a zero-order hold with a period h . The structure of the filtering model is illustrated in Figure 4.2. Assuming that h may change its value at run-time due to various reasons, such as bandwidth allocation and scheduling decisions, let the actual value of h at each instant k (i.e., h_k) lie inside a finite discrete set as specified below

$$h_k \in \{h_{min}, \dots, h_{max}\}, \quad h_k = \kappa \cdot g, \quad \kappa \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (4.29)$$

The parameter g is known as the processor/network clock granularity, [104]. The clock granularity is related with the processor frequency and $k \in \mathbb{N}$ is a function of time that specifies how many times g the sampling period h will be at instant k .

To represent the set of all possible sampled-data system matrices due to uncertain sampling rates, a polytopic model is considered. In this case, the system matrices, for any time $k \geq 0$, are described as a convex combination of well-defined vertices, which are given by the arrangements of the extreme values of (4.29) with the help of the Cayley-Hamilton theorem or Taylor series expansion [1]. The sampled system is then rewritten as (4.1) and Theorem 4.2 (or Theorem 4.3) may be used to provide a networked filter such that the estimation error is asymptotically stable under time-varying sampling rates. This problem is of great interest specially when dealing with scheduling or dynamic bandwidth allocation for bandwidth reduction [79].

Other improvements of theorems 4.2 and 4.3 may be obtained by exploring the structure of the Lyapunov matrix $\mathcal{P}(\alpha)$ and the extra variables F , $G(\zeta)$ and $H(\zeta)$ of Theorem 4.1. As can be seen in (4.18), the Lyapunov matrix used in Theorem 4.2 is affine in α . More sophisticated structures may lead to better results, for example, the polynomially parameter dependent Lyapunov (PPDL) functions used in [85] can be explored for $b < 1$. The case $b = 1$

(arbitrarily parameter variation) seems to be more involved. Considering stability analysis and Lyapunov matrices that depend only on the parameter at the actual instant of time (*i.e.* $\alpha(k)$) it turns out that the positiveness of the affine Lyapunov matrix (4.18) is a necessary condition for the positiveness of PPD functions with degree greater than one. Consequently, whether or not PPD functions with higher degree will help to improve the performance when compared to affine functions for synthesis purpose with $b = 1$ is still an open question. Nevertheless, parameter dependent Lyapunov matrices that depend on more than one instant of time, as the path dependent Lyapunov function proposed in [63], [64], can provide better results for $b = 1$ when contrasted to the affine Lyapunov matrix.

Changes in the structure of matrices F , $G(\cdot)$ and $H(\cdot)$ have appeared in (4.16) may also lead to better results, as given in [39], [47]. A result for arbitrarily time-varying systems, obtained with the path dependent Lyapunov matrix⁴

$$\mathcal{P}(\alpha) = P(\alpha, \alpha_+) = \sum_{i=1}^N \sum_{j=1}^N \alpha_i \alpha_{+j} P_{ij}, \quad \alpha, \alpha_+ \in \mathcal{U}_N, \quad (4.30)$$

and the particular choices

$$G(\zeta) = G(\rho) = \sum_{i=1}^N \rho_i G_i, \quad H(\zeta) = H(\rho) = \sum_{i=1}^N \rho_i H_i, \quad \rho \in \mathcal{U}_N,$$

with $\rho \in \mathcal{U}_N$, is presented in the next theorem. Note that, since $b = 1$ (arbitrarily fast rates of variation), there is no need to lift the matrices to the λ -space.

Theorem 4.4. (PATH DEPENDENT APPROACH) *Given the system (4.1), if there exist matrices Z , Y , R , $Q_i \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times n}$, $L_i \in \mathbb{R}^{n \times q}$, $J_i \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times n}$, $D_{fi} \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times q}$, G_i , $M_{ij} = M'_{ij} > 0 \in \mathbb{R}^{2n \times 2n}$, $H_i \in \mathbb{R}^{p \times 2n}$ $i, j = 1, \dots, N$ and a scalar $\gamma > 0$ such that*

$$\Xi_{ij\ell} \triangleq \begin{bmatrix} M_{j\ell} - \hat{F}_1 - \hat{F}'_1 & \hat{F}_{2i} - \hat{F}'_1 G'_j & \hat{F}_{3i} - \hat{F}'_1 H'_j & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & G_j \hat{F}_{2i} + \hat{F}'_{2i} G'_j - M_{ij} & G_j \hat{F}_{3i} + \hat{F}'_{2i} H'_j & \hat{F}_{4i} \\ (\star) & (\star) & H_j \hat{F}_{3i} + \hat{F}'_{3i} H'_j - \gamma \mathbf{I} & D_{1i} - D_{fi} D_{2i} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -\gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0, \quad (4.31)$$

$$i = 1, \dots, N, \quad j = 1, \dots, N, \quad \ell = 1, \dots, N,$$

$$\Xi_{ikj\ell} \triangleq \begin{bmatrix} 2M_{j\ell} - 2\hat{F}_1 - 2\hat{F}'_1 & \hat{F}_{2ik} - 2\hat{F}'_1 G'_j & \hat{F}_{3ik} - 2\hat{F}'_1 H'_j & \mathbf{0} \\ (\star) & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{22} & G_j \hat{F}_{3ik} + \hat{F}'_{2ik} H'_j & \hat{F}_{4ik} \\ (\star) & (\star) & H_j \hat{F}_{3ik} + \hat{F}'_{3ik} H'_j - 2\gamma \mathbf{I} & \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{34} \\ (\star) & (\star) & (\star) & -2\gamma \mathbf{I} \end{bmatrix} < 0, \quad (4.32)$$

$$i = 1, \dots, N-1, \quad k = i+1, \dots, N, \quad j = 1, \dots, N, \quad \ell = 1, \dots, N,$$

$$\hat{\mathcal{F}}_{22} = G_j \hat{F}_{2ik} + \hat{F}'_{2ik} G'_j - M_{ij} - M_{kj}, \quad \hat{\mathcal{F}}_{34} = D_{1i} + D_{1k} - D_{fi} D_{2k} - D_{fk} D_{2i},$$

⁴The Lyapunov matrix can also be generalized for any number of instants ahead following the lines given in [63], at the price of a quick increase in the computational effort.

where $\hat{F}_1, \hat{F}_{2i}, \hat{F}_{3i}, \hat{F}_{4i}, \hat{F}_{2ik}, \hat{F}_{3ik}$ and \hat{F}_{4ik} have the same structure of the ones from Theorem 4.2 but in the α domain, then there exists an LPV filter in the form of (4.3), ensuring the asymptotic stability of the estimation error dynamic (4.5) and an \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed cost γ , for all $\alpha \in \mathcal{U}_N$ with arbitrary rates of variation and vertices given as in (4.21).

Proof: Similar to the proof of Theorem 4.2 except that now there is no lift to the λ -space and the operation (4.22) becomes

$$\Xi(\alpha, \rho, \eta) = \sum_{\ell=1}^N \eta_\ell \left\{ \sum_{j=1}^N \rho_j \left\{ \sum_{i=1}^N \alpha_i^2 \Xi_{ij\ell} + \sum_{i=1}^{N-1} \sum_{k=i+1}^N \alpha_i \alpha_k \Xi_{ikj\ell} \right\} \right\}.$$

■

Note that the Lyapunov matrix (4.30) would imply on three instants of time $\alpha(k)$, $\alpha(k+1)$ and $\alpha(k+2)$ in Theorem 4.1. Since these values are completely independent when $b = 1$, they are represented respectively by α , ρ and η (all of them belonging to unit simplexes, for all $k \geq 0$), yielding matrix $\Xi(\alpha, \rho, \eta)$ in Theorem 4.4. The robust version of Theorem 4.4 can be obtained in a similar way of Theorem 4.3.

4.4 Numerical Experiments

All the experiments have been performed in a PC equipped with: Athlon 64 X2 6000+ (3.0 GHz), 2GB RAM (800 MHz), using the SDP solver SeDuMi [101] interfaced by the parser YALMIP [70]. The numerical complexity is estimated in terms of the computational times given in seconds. Particularly to the iterative procedure given in Algorithm 2, the time of the i -th iteration is the total time accumulated up to this iteration.

Example I: Consider the following time-varying discrete-time system borrowed from [37]

$$\begin{aligned} x(k+1) &= \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -0.5 \\ 1 & 1 + \theta(k) \end{bmatrix} x(k) + \begin{bmatrix} -6 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix} w(k), \\ z(k) &= \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix} x(k), \\ y(k) &= \begin{bmatrix} -100 & 10 \end{bmatrix} x(k) + \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} w(k), \end{aligned} \tag{4.33}$$

where $\underline{\theta} \leq \theta(k) \leq \bar{\theta}$ and $|\Delta\theta(k)| \leq \delta$. The equivalent polytopic representation of system (4.33) is obtained by the change of variables $\theta(k) = \alpha_1(k)\underline{\theta} + \alpha_2(k)\bar{\theta}$ and $|\Delta\alpha_1(k)| = |\Delta\alpha_2(k)| \leq \delta/|\bar{\theta} - \underline{\theta}| = b$. With respect to the ranges of the time-varying parameters, the case to be investigated is $\bar{\theta} = -\underline{\theta} = 0.4$ and $0 \leq \delta \leq 0.8$ (corresponding to $0 \leq b \leq 1$).

The first task is to synthesize robust filters using Algorithm 2 with Theorem 4.3 and the approaches from [37, Lemma 4] (Lyapunov matrix affine in $\theta(k)$) and [37, Theorem 2] (Lyapunov matrix quadratic in $\theta(k)$). Algorithm 2 is performed twice, considering the maximum number of iterations as $k_{max} = 1$ and $k_{max} = 5$. Figure 4.3 shows the minimum γ achieved with strictly proper filters ($D_f = 0$). Note that with only one iteration, where in fact the conditions of Theorem 4.3

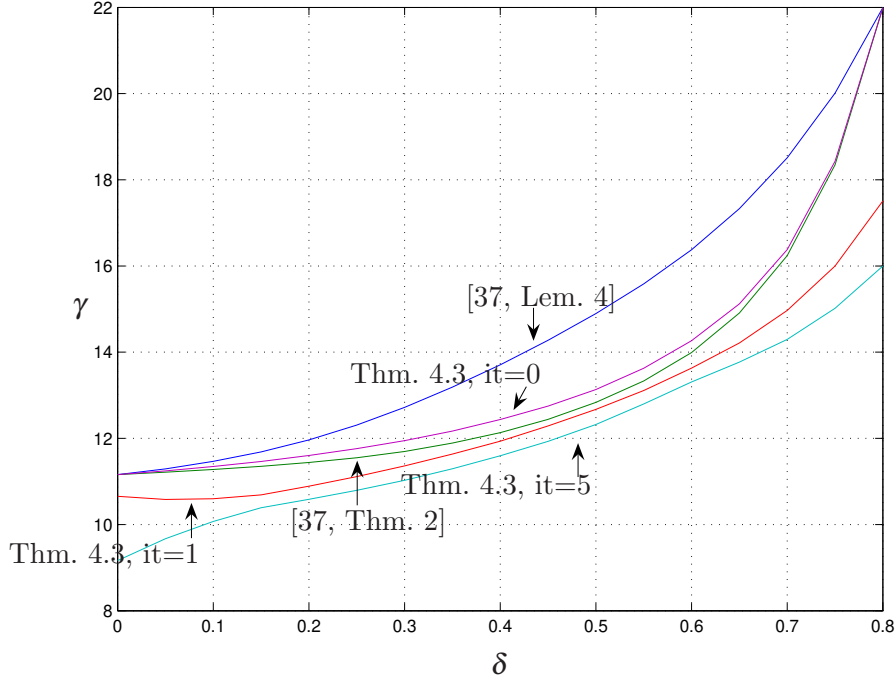


Figure 4.3: \mathcal{H}_∞ upper bound attained by using strictly proper robust filters in the design problem of Example I.

reduce to LMIs, the proposed approach based on affine parameter-dependent Lyapunov matrix outperforms the best method of [37] that is based on a Lyapunov matrix quadratic in $\theta(k)$. The zero iteration case ($it = 0$) shown in the figure was obtained without introducing the extra variables $G(\cdot)$ and $H(\cdot)$. Smaller guaranteed costs can be obtained through the iterative procedure given in Algorithm 2 at the price of a higher computational effort.

The second part of the experiment concerns a more detailed comparison between the proposed design conditions and the methods from the literature for the specific cases $\delta = 0$ (time-invariant parameter) and $\delta = 0.8$ (arbitrarily fast). In the case $\delta = 0$ the nonconvex procedure from [39, Theorem 2] is also included in the comparisons. For $\delta = 0.8$, the LPV filter design conditions proposed in the chapter are compared to [118, Theorem 3]. The results are shown in Table 4.1, where $it = 0$ means without the extra variables $G(\cdot)$ and $H(\cdot)$. In the robust filtering case, the proposed conditions provide the best \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed costs with five iterations at the price of slightly higher computational efforts. In the LPV filtering case the proposed conditions presented the same \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed costs than [118, Theorem 3] for the case $\delta = 0.8$. Note that, differently from [118, Theorem 3], the proposed conditions could still synthesize LPV filters for the range $0 < \delta < 0.8$.

Example II: Consider a time-varying system with state-space matrices given by

$$A = \begin{bmatrix} 0.265 - 0.1650\theta(k) & 0.45(1 + \theta(k)) \\ 0.5(1 - \theta(k)) & 0.265 - 0.215\theta(k) \end{bmatrix}, \quad B = \begin{bmatrix} 1.5 - 0.5\theta(k) \\ 0.1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad C'_2 = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix},$$

where $D_2 = 1$, $C_1 = \mathbf{I}_2$, $D_1 = \mathbf{0}_2$ and $-1 \leq \theta(k) \leq 1$ is an arbitrarily fast time-varying parameter ($\Delta\theta(k) = 2$). The polytopic representation of the system is obtained as in Example I. The aim

Table 4.1: \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed costs and computational times obtained in the design problem of Example I for time-invariant ($\delta = 0$) and arbitrarily fast ($\delta = 0.8$) parameters.

Method	Filter	δ	γ	Time
[37, Lem. 4]	robust	0	11.16	0.44
[37, Thm. 2]		0	11.16	0.44
[39, Thm. 2] _{$\bar{u}=5$}		0	9.30	1.45
Theorem 4.3 _{$\bar{u}=0$}		0	11.16	0.38
Theorem 4.3 _{$\bar{u}=1$}		0	10.65	0.78
Theorem 4.3 _{$\bar{u}=5$}		0	9.16	3.55
[37, Lem. 4]	robust	0.8	21.99	0.57
[37, Thm. 2]		0.8	21.99	0.58
Theorem 4.3 _{$\bar{u}=0$}		0.8	21.99	0.46
Theorem 4.3 _{$\bar{u}=1$}		0.8	17.72	0.95
Theorem 4.3 _{$\bar{u}=5$}		0.8	16.04	5.15
Theorem 4.4 _{$\bar{u}=0$}		0.8	17.59	0.22
Theorem 4.4 _{$\bar{u}=1$}		0.8	15.68	0.44
Theorem 4.4 _{$\bar{u}=5$}		0.8	14.52	2.18
[118, Thm. 3]	LPV	0.8	8.49	0.42
Theorem 4.2 _{$\bar{u}=0$}		0.8	8.49	0.33
Theorem 4.2 _{$\bar{u}=1$}		0.8	8.49	0.48
Theorem 4.4 _{$\bar{u}=0$}		0.8	8.49	0.24
Theorem 4.4 _{$\bar{u}=1$}		0.8	8.49	0.33

is to synthesize robust and LPV \mathcal{H}_∞ filters using the conditions proposed in the chapter and the ones from [37] and [118]. For the LPV case, only Theorem 4.2 and Theorem 4.4 were able to provide a feasible solution. In the robust case, all methods failed except the robust version of Theorem 4.4. The results can be seen in Table 4.2. The robust filter matrices after one iteration are given by

$$A_f = \begin{bmatrix} 0.5238 & 1.5844 \\ -0.0406 & -0.0927 \end{bmatrix}, B_f = \begin{bmatrix} -0.7852 \\ 0.8116 \end{bmatrix}, C_f = \begin{bmatrix} 0.0070 & -0.0002 \\ 0.5238 & 1.7974 \end{bmatrix}, \\ D'_f = \begin{bmatrix} 0.9931 & -0.7029 \end{bmatrix},$$

and after six iterations, with an improvement of approximately 67%, by

$$A_f = \begin{bmatrix} 0.2508 & 0.3667 \\ -0.0201 & -0.0447 \end{bmatrix}, B_f = \begin{bmatrix} -6.3140 \\ 4.1041 \end{bmatrix}, C_f = \begin{bmatrix} -0.0045 & -0.0135 \\ 0.1703 & 0.5597 \end{bmatrix}, \\ D'_f = \begin{bmatrix} 1.0012 & -0.3848 \end{bmatrix}.$$

As expected, the \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed cost associated with the LPV filter was better but no improvement was obtained with the BMI iterations. This example illustrates the fact that there may exist systems where robust filters can only be designed by using path-dependent Lyapunov matrices, that encompass the methods based on Lyapunov matrices depending (affinely, quadratically or polynomially) on parameters only at the current instant of time k .

Table 4.2: \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed costs and computational times obtained in the design problem of Example II. The computational time (in seconds) is the cumulated time as the number of BMI iterations evolves.

Method	Filter	γ	Improvement	Time
$T4.4_{it=1}$	robust	19.41	—	0.89
$T4.4_{it=2}$		9.10	53.10 %	2.03
$T4.4_{it=3}$		7.55	61.07 %	3.17
$T4.4_{it=4}$		6.82	64.85 %	4.21
$T4.4_{it=5}$		6.56	66.18 %	5.30
$T4.4_{it=6}$		6.26	67.75 %	6.41
$T4.4_{it=1}$	LPV	1.22	—	0.85
$T4.4_{it=2}$		1.22	0.00 %	1.96

Figure 4.4 shows the results for the noise input generated by the Matlab command $w(k) = 0.3 \cdot \text{randn}$, for $0 \leq k \leq 50$, and zero initial condition. After six iterations, the first state of the error vector had an improvement of 2.29% and the second state of 40.05%.

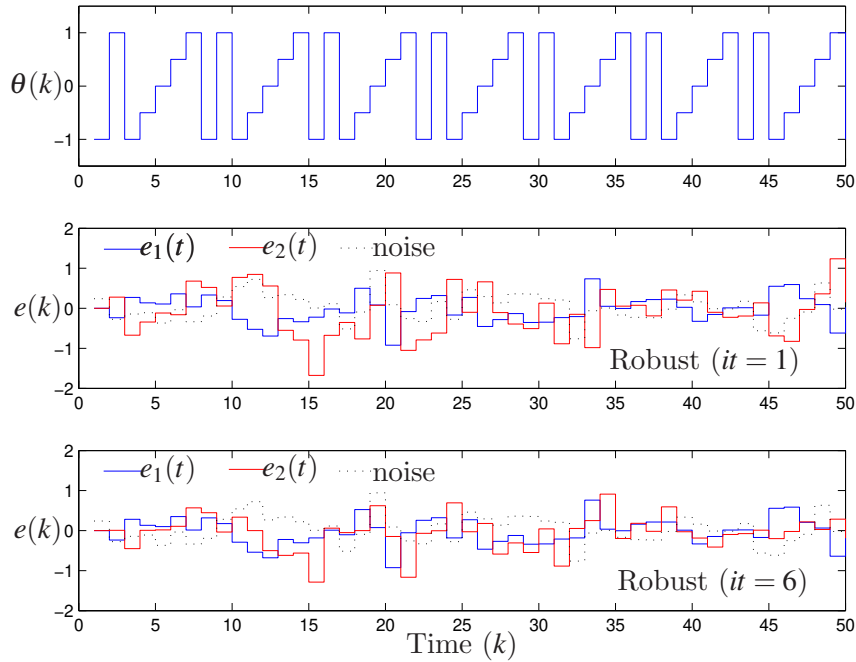


Figure 4.4: Time-domain analysis. The first graph illustrates the parameter variation in time while the others show the estimation errors for two robust filters designed in Example II.

Example III: This example, borrowed from [1], consists of a simplified model of an armature voltage-controlled DC servo motor, consisting of a stationary field and a rotating armature and load. All effects of the field are neglected. The aim is to design an \mathcal{H}_∞ robust filter to estimate the armature current given the speed of the shaft. All information is sent through a communication network. The behavior of the DC servo motor shown in Figure 4.5 can be

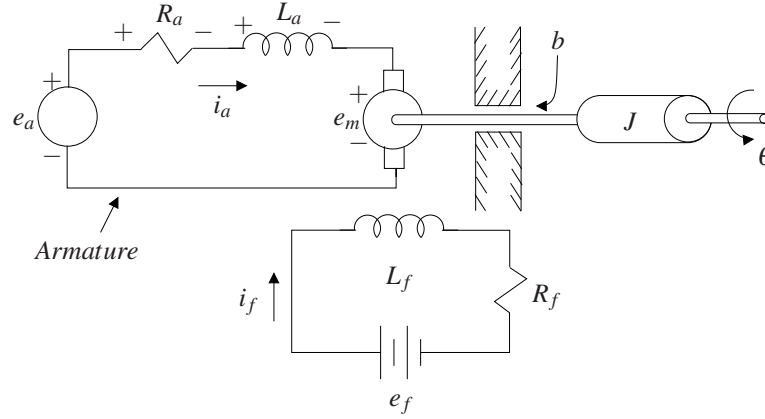


Figure 4.5: DC Servo motor as presented in [1].

described by

$$\begin{bmatrix} \ddot{\theta} \\ \ddot{\rho}_a \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -\frac{b_v}{J} & \frac{K_T}{J} \\ -\frac{K_\theta}{L_a} & -\frac{R_a}{L_a} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \dot{\theta} \\ \dot{\rho}_a \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} 2 \\ 2 \end{bmatrix} \omega, \quad y = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \dot{\theta} \\ \dot{\rho}_a \end{bmatrix}, \quad (4.34)$$

where e_a is the externally applied armature voltage, ρ_a is the armature current, R_a the resistance of the armature winding, L_a the armature winding inductance, e_m the back-emf voltage induced by the rotating armature winding ($e_m = K_\theta \dot{\theta}$, $K_\theta > 0$), b_v the viscous damping due to bearing friction, J the moment of inertia of the armature and load and θ the shaft position. Further, the torque generated by the motor is given by $T = K_T i_a$. For $J = 0.01 \text{ kgm}^2/\text{s}^2$, $b_v = 0.1 \text{ Nms}$, $K_T = K_\theta = 0.01 \text{ Nm/Amp}$, $R_a = 1 \Omega$ and $L_a = 0.5 \text{ H}$, system (4.34) can be rewritten in the form (4.1) with the following sampled-data matrices, presented as a function of h_k ,

$$\begin{aligned} A_s &= \begin{bmatrix} \exp(-10h_k) - 0.0003 \exp(-2h_k) & 0.125(\exp(-2h_k) - \exp(-10h_k)) \\ 0.002(\exp(-10h_k) - \exp(-2h_k)) & -0.0003 \exp(-10h_k) + \exp(-2h_k) \end{bmatrix}, \\ B_s &= \begin{bmatrix} 0.025 \exp(-10h_k) - 0.125 \exp(-2h_k) + 0.099 \\ 0.0000626 \exp(-10h_k) - 0.99 \exp(-2h_k) + 0.99 \end{bmatrix}, \\ C_{1s} &= \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad C_{2s} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}, \quad D_{1s} = 0, \quad D_{2s} = 0. \end{aligned} \quad (4.35)$$

The sampling rate is allowed to vary within the interval $h_k \in [0.001 \ 0.099]$. The system is then expressed by polytope (4.2) with four vertices ($N = 4$), obtained by evaluating $\exp(-10h_k)$ and $\exp(-2h_k)$ at the extreme values of h_k , where the parameters α_i are related to h_k and $b = 1$. Theorem 4.3 provided a robust filter after one iteration with \mathcal{H}_∞ upper bound $\gamma = 1.1519$ and matrices

$$\begin{aligned} A_f &= \begin{bmatrix} 9.4526 & 76.4453 \\ -1.1618 & -9.3958 \end{bmatrix}, \quad B_f = \begin{bmatrix} -1917.2236 \\ 253.1882 \end{bmatrix}, \\ C_f &= \begin{bmatrix} 0.0214 & 0.1722 \end{bmatrix}, \quad D_f = \begin{bmatrix} 5.1008 \end{bmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

4.5 Conclusion

The \mathcal{H}_∞ LPV filtering for uncertain discrete-time systems with bounded time-varying parameters has been addressed in this chapter, where all system matrices are affected by time-varying parameters. With a convex description of the parameter time variation, a less conservative design condition was obtained. Extra variables were used to derive BMI conditions that may be explored in the search for a better \mathcal{H}_∞ performance. The filter design is accomplished by means of an optimization problem, formulated only in terms of the vertices of the polytope. The proposed approach provides improvements and advantages when compared to other methods from the literature, as illustrated by examples.

Conclusion and Perspectives

This dissertation presented contributions to the control and filtering of discrete time-varying systems in terms of parameter-dependent Lyapunov functions. The main contributions are as follows.

Concerning the LPV control problems, the novelties rely mainly on the use of a more accurate model for the parametric variations of the system, and in the use of BMIs for the improvement of the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance. No prior results used Lemma 1.7 with the structure (1.28) for the synthesis of LPV controllers. Consequently, the theorems obtained in Chapter 2, represent a new strategy for the synthesis of feedback controllers for discrete time-varying systems. The conditions presented provide better performance when compared with recent techniques published in literature, as verified through numerical simulations. The proposed method represents a flexible option since it can be applied in four different contexts, namely, LPV or robust control of time-varying systems with bounded or unbounded rates of variation.

With respect to the networked control problem, a solution was proposed to stabilize systems with time-varying, possibly uncertain, sampling rates, a relevant issue in the context of dynamic bandwidth allocation. By considering time-varying sampling rates, it is possible to control and to reduce the flow of information between sensors and actuators. This is an important issue when dealing with NCS design, which in general is based on the cost-benefit ratio between stability/performance and the usage of bandwidth. Although a simplified NCS structure was considered, as modeled by a discrete time-varying uncertain system, a solution based on parameter-dependent Lyapunov functions was presented. Furthermore, a precise characterization of the sampling rate in terms of a polytope, with a systematic procedure for obtaining the vertices using Cayley-Hamilton theorem was presented. In addition to providing a complete theoretical characterization for robust control systems with uncertain sampling rates, the proposed conditions can effectively improve the performance of the closed-loop system. Therefore, by minimizing an upper bound to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance, controllers designed with the aid of the theorems proposed in Chapter 3 present a certain degree of robustness to unstructured uncertainties. The results proposed can also be used when no communication networks are

considered.

Similarly to the case of LPV control, the main contributions in the context of filtering problems rely on the use of Lemma 1.7, using the structure (1.30), and for the model used for parametric variation. The performance achieved with filters designed using the theorems presented in Chapter 4 was superior when compared with the main techniques published recently in the literature for filtering of discrete systems with bounded rates of variation, particularly the ones presented in [37]. Moreover, in the case of arbitrarily fast rates of variation, the use of path-dependent Lyapunov functions was very efficient, providing conditions for synthesis of LPV filters never seen in this context before. Applications to filtering through communication networks were also presented.

Perspectives

- A natural step, and a promising one from the practical point of view, is the extension of the results to cope with the synthesis of dynamic output feedback controllers. It is known that most real physical systems have a larger number of states than the number of outputs. In this sense, the use of output feedback in the context of networked control systems is attractive since it provides a way to reduce the volume of information to be sent through the network and therefore the usage of network bandwidth;
- Another perspective is to consider, in the context of LPV systems, the availability of the parameter $\alpha(k)$ only at the instant $k + 1$. In this case, the LPV controller, or filter, is implemented using only the information given by $\alpha(k - 1)$. It is expected an increase in the number of BMIs/LMIs, and that the arbitrarily time-varying case is easier to be faced than the case with bounded rates of variation. Moreover, concerning the uncertainty modeling, another promising approach is the use of multi-simplex [86] for the cases with more than one uncertain parameter. This is an interesting strategy, especially for discrete-time systems with bounded rates of variation, because it provides a direct interpretation of the parameters in the polytopic model with respect to the parameters of the real plant;
- Other possibilities for future work include: the extension of the results of Chapter 2 to cope with networked control systems with different delays in the sensor/controller and controller/actuator paths, what may be done using the Lyapunov-Krasovskii functional and the techniques proposed in [54] and [100]; the minimization of the upper bound γ to the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance within specific frequency ranges using weighting functions established in accordance with the characteristics of the real system; and lastly explore other structures for the Lyapunov function, such as polynomial functions, [84], [85] or dependent on more instants of time [64].

Publications

Directly related to the dissertation: [12], [15], [16], [17] and [21].

Indirectly related to the dissertation: [10], [11], [13], [18], [74], [75], [76], [77] and [78]. The abstracts of these papers are presented below.

- **BP06a**: “Filtragem LPV com desempenho \mathcal{H}_2 para sistemas lineares politópicos variantes no tempo” — In this paper, the continuous and discrete-time filtering problems for linear time-varying systems are investigated. Convex conditions to design linear parameter varying filters which minimize an upper bound to the \mathcal{H}_2 estimation error performance are provided. Both system and filter matrices are considered to be affected by arbitrarily time-varying parameters belonging to a polytope. Different from other strategies in the literature, the filter design is accomplished by means of a convex optimization procedure, formulated only in terms of the vertices of the polytope, avoiding the use of exhaustive gridding in the parameter space. Numerical examples illustrate the efficiency of the proposed approach.
- **BP06b**: “ \mathcal{H}_∞ LPV filtering for linear systems with arbitrarily time-varying parameters in polytopic domains” — In this paper, the problem of \mathcal{H}_∞ filtering for linear systems affected by arbitrarily time-varying parameters in polytopic domains is investigated. A linear parameter-varying filter which minimizes an upper bound to the \mathcal{H}_∞ estimation error performance is determined for both continuous and discrete-time cases. Different from other strategies in the literature, the filter design is accomplished by means of a convex optimization procedure and the time-varying parameters are supposed to affect all systems matrices. The LPV filter is obtained from the optimal solution of a convex linear matrix inequality problem formulated only in terms of the vertices of the polytope. There is no use of exhaustive gridding in the parameter space. Numerical examples illustrate the efficiency of the proposed approach.
- **BMV⁺08**: “Filtragem LPV \mathcal{H}_∞ de sistemas contínuos variantes no tempo com atraso no estado: uma abordagem por relaxações LMIs” — In this paper, the problem of \mathcal{H}_∞ filtering for continuous time systems with state delays and time-varying parameters in polytopic domains is investigated. The time-varying parameters can affect all system matrices and are supposed to be available (measured) online. A linear parameter varying filter, which minimizes an upper bound to the \mathcal{H}_∞ estimation error performance, is determined considering that both filter and system state space variables are affected by constant time delay. The filter design is accomplished by means of a convex optimization procedure formulated using LMIs and parameter-dependent Lyapunov functionals, without using exhaustive gridding in the parameter space. Both delay-dependent and independent conditions are presented. LMI relaxations for the filtering problem are also considered. Numerical examples illustrate the efficiency of the proposed approach.

- **BMO⁺08**: “Parameter-dependent \mathcal{H}_2 and \mathcal{H}_∞ filter design for linear systems with arbitrarily time-varying parameters in polytopic domains” — In this paper, the problem of filter design for linear continuous-time systems with arbitrarily fast time-varying parameters is investigated. The time-varying parameters belong to a polytope with known vertices, affect all the system matrices and are assumed to be available online for implementation of the filters. Necessary and sufficient parameter-dependent LMI conditions for the existence of a parameter-dependent filter assuring that the estimation error dynamics is quadratically stable and satisfies bounds to the \mathcal{H}_2 or to the \mathcal{H}_∞ norms are given. A sequence of standard LMI conditions assuring the existence of homogeneous polynomially parameter-dependent (HPPD) solutions to the parameter-dependent LMIs for filter design is provided in terms of the vertices of the polytope (no gridding is required), yielding parameter-dependent filters of arbitrary degree assuring quadratic stability of the error dynamics for the \mathcal{H}_2 or the \mathcal{H}_∞ cases. As the degree of the HPPD solutions increases, less and less conservative LMI conditions are obtained, tending to the necessary conditions that assure optimal values for the \mathcal{H}_2 or the \mathcal{H}_∞ performance of the estimation error dynamics under quadratic stability. Numerical examples illustrate the results, showing that parameter-dependent filters can provide better attenuation levels than the ones obtained with robust filters, at the price of a more complex filtering strategy.
- **MBP06**: “Projeto de controladores escalonados \mathcal{H}_2 por realimentação de estados para sistemas politópicos variantes no tempo” — This paper focuses on the control of linear time-varying systems affected by parameters which can vary arbitrarily inside a polytope. The proposed conditions are sufficient to ensure quadratic stability, exploiting the duality in systems and being described in terms of convex optimization problems subject to linear matrix inequalities of finite dimension whose solutions provide parameter-dependent state feedback gains (gain-scheduled controllers) which ensure the stability of the system with a prescribed \mathcal{H}_2 guaranteed cost. Differently from other approaches in the literature, the conditions proposed do not use exhaustive discretization in the space of the parameters to compute a family of controllers, do not assume that some of the system matrices are fixed (time-invariant) neither assume special structures for the time-varying parameters. Numerical examples including the design of controllers subject to failures of actuators for an aircraft model are given, illustrating the efficiency of the proposed conditions.
- **MBOP06**: “Síntese convexa de controladores para sistemas arbitrariamente variantes no tempo: estabilidade com dissipatividade garantida” — This paper provides a convex condition to compute linearly parameter-dependent state feedback gains (gain-scheduling) which stabilize the closed-loop system with guaranteed dissipativity when the system is affected by arbitrarily time-varying parameters belonging to a polytope. The proposed conditions are written as a convex optimization problem with linear matrix inequality constraints. A sequence of relaxations, based on Pólya’s Theorem, provides conditions

that are progressively more accurate, ensuring a dissipation that tends to the maximum value of dissipation which one can obtain using quadratic stability and linearly parameter-dependent state feedback gains, as illustrated by numerical examples.

- **MBP07**: “ \mathcal{H}_2 Dynamic output feedback scheduled controllers for linear time-varying polytopic systems: a convex LMI approach” — This paper provides a convex condition to design dynamic output feedback scheduled controllers which ensure the closed-loop stability and minimize an upper bound to the \mathcal{H}_2 norm for linear systems whose matrices are affected by arbitrarily time-varying parameters belonging to a polytope. Differently from the conditions for the design of robust \mathcal{H}_2 dynamic controllers, which are non-convex, the proposed design is entirely based on a convex linear matrix inequality optimization procedure. Moreover, in this paper, all the system matrices are affected by the vector of time-varying parameters which can vary arbitrarily fast inside the polytope. By means of variable elimination and also by exploiting the positivity of the parameters, it is shown that the design problem can be expressed as a convex optimization problem subject to a finite number of linear matrix inequality constraints formulated only in terms of the vertices of the polytope, avoiding the use of exhaustive gridding in the parameter space to compute a family of controllers. Numerical examples, including an application to the control of a model of a helicopter subject to abrupt failures of actuator, illustrate the efficiency of the proposed approach.
- **MOC⁺07**: “Robust absolute stability and stabilization based on homogeneous polynomially parameter-dependent Lur’e functions” — This paper provides finite dimensional convex conditions to construct homogeneous polynomially parameter-dependent Lur’e functions which ensure the stability of nonlinear systems with state-dependent nonlinearities lying in general sectors and which are affected by uncertain parameters belonging to the unit simplex. The proposed conditions are written as linear matrix inequalities parameterized in terms of the degree g of the parameter-dependent solution and in terms of the relaxation level d of the inequality constraints, based on an extension of Pólya’s Theorem. As g and d increase, progressive less conservative solutions are obtained. The results in the paper include as special cases existing conditions for robust stability analysis and for absolute stability. A convex solution for control design is also provided. Numerical examples illustrate the efficiency of the proposed conditions
- **MOC⁺09**: “Robust absolute stability and nonlinear state feedback stabilization based on polynomial Lur’e functions” — This is a more detailed version of the paper MOC⁺07, presenting a discussion of systems with sector bounded nonlinearities and parameter dependent Lyapunov functions, published in the international journal *Nonlinear Analysis. Theory, Methods and Applications*.

Accepted for publication

Directly related to the dissertation: [19], [20] and [22].

Conclusões e Perspectivas

Esta tese apresenta contribuições para a teoria de controle no contexto de controle e filtragem de sistemas discretos variantes no tempo por meio de funções de Lyapunov dependentes de parâmetros.

Para os problemas de controle com ganhos escalonados, as novidades estão principalmente no uso de um modelo mais preciso da variação paramétrica do sistema, e na utilização de BMIs para o refinamento do desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ . Não é do conhecimento do autor nenhum trabalho que tenha utilizado o Lema 1.7 com a estrutura (1.28) para síntese de controladores LPVs. Consequentemente, os teoremas obtidos no Capítulo 2 representam uma nova estratégia para a síntese de controladores por realimentação de estados de sistemas discretos variantes no tempo. As condições propostas forneceram melhores resultados quando comparadas com técnicas recentes publicadas na literatura, o que foi verificado por meio de simulações numéricas. O método proposto representa uma opção flexível pois pode ser aplicado em quatro diferentes contextos, respectivamente, controle LPV ou robusto de sistemas variantes no tempo com taxas limitadas ou ilimitadas.

Em relação aos problemas de controle por rede de comunicação, foi proposta uma solução para estabilizar sistemas amostrados com taxas variantes no tempo, possivelmente incertas, tema relevante no contexto de alocação dinâmica de largura de banda. Ao se considerarem taxas de amostragem variantes no tempo, é possível controlar e reduzir o fluxo de informação entre sensores e atuadores. Trata-se de um ponto importante para síntese de NCSs, que em geral baseia-se na razão custo-benefício entre estabilidade/desempenho e uso da largura de banda. Embora tenha-se considerado uma estrutura NCS simplificada, modelada por um sistema incerto discreto variante no tempo, uma solução baseada em funções de Lyapunov dependentes de parâmetros foi apresentada (dentro do conhecimento do autor, nunca utilizada neste contexto anteriormente). Ainda, uma caracterização precisa das taxas de amostragem por meio de um politopo, com um procedimento sistemático para obtenção dos vértices pelo teorema de Cayley-Hamilton, foi apresentada. Além de fornecer uma completa caracterização teórica para controle robusto de sistemas amostrados com taxas incertas, as condições propostas podem melhorar

efetivamente o desempenho do sistema em malha fechada. Consequentemente, controladores projetados com o auxílio dos teoremas propostos no Capítulo 3 apresentam um certo grau de robustez a incertezas não estruturadas pois minimizam um limitante superior para o desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ . O resultado apresentado também pode ser utilizado nos casos em que não se consideram redes de comunicação.

Analogamente ao caso do controle LPV, para os problemas de filtragem as contribuições estão, principalmente, no uso do Lema 1.7, mas agora com a estrutura (1.30), e no modelo para variação paramétrica. O desempenho alcançado com filtros projetados utilizando os teoremas apresentados no Capítulo 4 mostrou-se superior quando comparado com as principais técnicas publicadas recentemente na literatura para filtragem de sistemas discretos com taxas de variação limitadas, em especial a apresentada em [37]. Ainda, para o caso de taxas de variação arbitrariamente rápidas, a utilização de funções de Lyapunov dependentes de dois instantes de tempo mostrou-se bastante eficiente, fornecendo condições para síntese de filtros LPVs, dentro do conhecimento do autor, nunca vistas neste contexto anteriormente. Aplicações de filtragem por redes de comunicação também foram apresentadas.

Perspectivas

- Um passo natural, e promissor do ponto de vista prático, é a extensão dos resultados para a síntese de controladores por realimentação dinâmica de saída. Sabe-se que a maioria dos sistemas físicos reais possuem um número maior de estados em relação ao número de saídas. Neste sentido, o uso de realimentação de saída no contexto de controle por redes de comunicação mostra-se atrativo ao reduzir o volume de informação a ser trafegado pela rede e, consequentemente, o uso da largura de banda;
- Outra perspectiva está em não considerar, nos problemas com sistemas LPVs, a disponibilidade do parâmetro $\alpha(k)$ no instante atual, mas sim no instante $k + 1$. Neste caso, o controlador, ou filtro, LPV seria implementando utilizando apenas a informação $\alpha(k - 1)$. Espera-se um aumento no número de BMIs/LMIs nas condições de síntese, e que o caso variante no tempo de forma arbitrária seja mais simples de ser tratado do que o caso com taxas de variação limitada. Ainda em relação ao modelo para incertezas, outra perspectiva promissora é a utilização de multi-simplex [86] para os casos com mais de um parâmetro incerto. Trata-se de uma abordagem interessante, em especial para sistemas discretos com taxas de variação limitadas, pois permite uma relação direta dos parâmetros do modelo politópico com os parâmetros reais da planta;
- Outras possibilidades para trabalhos futuros incluem a extensão dos resultados do Capítulo 2 para tratar sistemas de controle por rede com diferentes atrasos nos laços sensor/controlador e controlador/atuador, como por exemplo utilizando funcionais de Lyapunov-Krasovskii e as técnicas propostas em [54] e [100]; considerar a minimização do limi-

tante superior para o desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ em intervalos de frequência definidos por funções de ponderação (*weighting functions*) estabelecidas de acordo com as características do sistema físico real; por último explorar outras estruturas para a função de Lyapunov, tais como funções polinomiais, [84], [85] ou dependentes de mais instantes de tempo [64].

Publicações

Relacionadas diretamente com a tese: [12], [15], [16], [17] e [21].

Relacionadas indiretamente com a tese: [10], [11], [13], [18], [74], [75], [76], [77] e [78]. Os resumos destes trabalhos são apresentados a seguir.

- **BP06a:** “Filtragem LPV com desempenho \mathcal{H}_2 para sistemas lineares politópicos variantes no tempo” — Nesse artigo, os problemas de filtragem contínua e discreta de sistemas lineares variantes no tempo são investigados. Condições convexas para o projeto de filtros lineares variantes com parâmetros que minimizam um limitante superior do desempenho \mathcal{H}_2 do erro de estimação são fornecidas. É considerado que tanto as matrizes do sistema quanto as do filtro são afetadas por parâmetros pertencentes a um politopo que podem variar arbitrariamente no tempo. Ao contrário de outras estratégias da literatura, o procedimento para projeto do filtro é descrito como um problema convexo de otimização, expresso apenas em termos dos vértices do politopo, evitando a discretização exaustiva do espaço de parâmetros. Exemplos numéricos ilustram a eficiência da abordagem proposta.
- **BP06b:** “ \mathcal{H}_∞ LPV filtering for linear systems with arbitrarily time-varying parameters in polytopic domains” — Esse artigo trata o problema de filtragem \mathcal{H}_∞ de sistemas com taxas de variação arbitrárias. Um filtro LPV que minimiza um limitante superior para o desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ é determinado tanto para o caso contínuo quanto discreto no tempo. O filtro é obtido solucionando-se um problema convexo de otimização com LMIs descritas em função dos vértices do politopo. Simulações numéricas ilustram o resultado.
- **BMV⁺08:** “Filtragem LPV \mathcal{H}_∞ de sistemas contínuos variantes no tempo com atraso no estado: uma abordagem por relaxações LMIs” — Nesse artigo, o problema de filtragem \mathcal{H}_∞ de sistemas contínuos com atraso no estado e parâmetros variantes no tempo é investigado. As matrizes do sistema são supostas afetadas por parâmetros variantes no tempo, considerados disponíveis para medição em tempo real. Um filtro LPV, que minimiza um limitante superior para o desempenho \mathcal{H}_∞ do erro de estimação, é determinado considerando que tanto as variáveis de estado do filtro quanto as do sistema são afetadas por atrasos constantes no tempo. A síntese do filtro é realizada por meio de um procedimento convexo de otimização formulado em termos de LMIs e um funcional de Lyapunov dependente de parâmetros. Condições de síntese dependentes e independentes do atraso são apresentadas. Relaxações LMIs para o problema de filtragem são consideradas. Exemplos numéricos são apresentados.

- **BMO⁺08**: “Parameter-dependent \mathcal{H}_2 and \mathcal{H}_∞ filter design for linear systems with arbitrarily time-varying parameters in polytopic domains” — Esse artigo investiga o problema de filtragem de sistemas contínuos variantes no tempo. Os parâmetros variantes no tempo pertencem a um politopo com vértices conhecidos e estão disponíveis para leitura em tempo real. Condições necessárias e suficientes para a existência de um filtro dependente de parâmetros que garante a estabilidade quadrática do erro de estimação, com custo garantido \mathcal{H}_2 e \mathcal{H}_∞ , são apresentadas. Uma sequência de condições LMIs que garantem a existência de soluções polinomiais homogêneas dependentes de parâmetros para as LMIs é fornecida. A medida em que se aumenta o grau das soluções, condições menos conservadoras são obtidas, aproximando-se de condições necessárias para valores ótimos de desempenho \mathcal{H}_2 e \mathcal{H}_∞ do erro de estimação no contexto de estabilidade quadrática.
- **MBP06**: “Projeto de controladores escalonados \mathcal{H}_2 por realimentação de estados para sistemas politópicos variantes no tempo” — Esse artigo aborda o controle de sistemas lineares variantes no tempo cujos parâmetros podem variar de forma arbitrária no interior de um politopo. As condições fornecidas são suficientes para garantir a estabilidade quadrática, explorando o conceito de dualidade em sistemas e sendo descritas como problemas de otimização convexa com um número finito de restrições do tipo LMIs. As soluções fornecem ganhos LPVs de realimentação de estados que asseguram a estabilidade do sistema com um certo custo garantido \mathcal{H}_2 . Exemplos numéricos incluindo o projeto de controle sob falhas de atuadores para o modelo simplificado de um avião são apresentados, ilustrando a eficiência das condições propostas.
- **MBOP06**: “Síntese convexa de controladores para sistemas arbitrariamente variantes no tempo: estabilidade com dissipatividade garantida” — Esse artigo fornece uma condição convexa para computar ganhos de realimentação linearmente dependentes de parâmetros que estabilizam o sistema em malha fechada com dissipatividade garantida quando o mesmo é afetado por parâmetros arbitrariamente variantes no tempo pertencentes a um politopo. As condições propostas são escritas como um problema convexo de otimização com restrições do tipo LMIs. Uma sequência de relaxações, baseadas no Teorema de Pólya, proporciona condições cada vez mais precisas, garantindo uma dissipação que tende ao máximo valor possível sob estabilidade quadrática e realimentação de estados com ganhos linearmente dependentes de parâmetros, como ilustrado por meio de exemplos numéricos.
- **MBP07**: “ \mathcal{H}_2 Dynamic output feedback scheduled controllers for linear time-varying polytopic systems: a convex LMI approach” — Esse artigo trata o problema de síntese de controladores escalonados por realimentação dinâmica de saída. Utilizando eliminação de variáveis e explorando a positividade dos parâmetros no simplex unitário, obtêm-se condições de síntese expressas por meio de problemas convexas com LMIs. Exemplos numéricos, incluindo aplicação no controle de um helicóptero com falhas abruptas no

atuador, são apresentados.

- **MOC⁺07**: “Robust absolute stability and stabilization based on homogeneous polynomially parameter-dependent Lur’e functions” — Esse artigo fornece condições convexas para construção de funções de Lur’e polinomiais homogêneas que garantem a estabilidade de sistemas não lineares com não-linearidades no estado limitadas em setores. As condições propostas são escritas por meio de LMIs e parametrizadas em função do grau g da solução dependente de parâmetros e do nível d de relaxação das restrições, baseadas na extensão do teorema de Pólya. Condições menos conservadoras são obtidas à medida que os valores de g e d aumentam. Os resultados desse artigo contêm como caso particular condições existentes na literatura para análise de estabilidade robusta e para estabilidade absoluta. Exemplos numéricos são apresentados.
- **MOC⁺09**: “Robust absolute stability and nonlinear state feedback stabilization based on polynomial Lur’e functions” — Trata-se de uma versão mais detalhada, na qual consta discussões sobre sistemas com não-linearidades em setor e funções de Lyapunov dependentes de parâmetros, do artigo MOC⁺07, publicado na revista internacional *Nonlinear Analysis. Theory, Methods and Applications*.

Aceitos para publicação

Relacionadas diretamente com a tese: [19], [20] e [22].

Bibliografia - Bibliography

- [1] Antsaklis, P. J. and Michel, A. N. (2006). *Linear Systems*. Birkhäuser, Boston.
- [2] Apkarian, P. and Gahinet, P. (1995). A convex characterization of gain-scheduled \mathcal{H}_∞ controllers. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **40**(5), 853–864.
- [3] Apkarian, P., Gahinet, P., and Becker, G. (1995). Self-scheduled \mathcal{H}_∞ control of linear parameter-varying systems: a design example. *Automatica*, **31**(9), 1251–1261.
- [4] Arzelier, D., Henrion, D., and Peaucelle, D. (2002). Robust \mathcal{D} -stabilization of a polytope of matrices. *International Journal of Control*, **75**(10), 744–752.
- [5] Åström, K. J. and Wittenmark, B. (1984). *Computer Controlled Systems: Theory and Design*. Prentice Hall Inc., Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
- [6] Bara, G. I., Daafouz, J., and Kratz, F. (2001). Advanced gain scheduling techniques for the design of parameter-dependent observers. In *Proceedings of the 40th IEEE Conference on Decision and Control*, pages 3892–3897, Orlando, FL, USA.
- [7] Barmish, B. R. (1985). Necessary and sufficient conditions for quadratic stabilizability of an uncertain system. *Journal of Optimization Theory and Applications*, **46**(4), 399–408.
- [8] Blanchini, F. and Miani, S. (2008). *Set-Theoretic Methods in Control*. Birkhäuser, Boston.
- [9] Blanchini, F., Miani, S., and Savorgnan, C. (2007). Stability results for linear parameter varying and switching systems. *Automatica*, **43**(10), 1817–1823.
- [10] Borges, R. A. and Peres, P. L. D. (2006a). Filtragem LPV com desempenho \mathcal{H}_2 para sistemas lineares politópicos variantes no tempo. In *Anais do XVI Congresso Brasileiro de Automática*, pages 1091–1096, Salvador, BA.
- [11] Borges, R. A. and Peres, P. L. D. (2006b). \mathcal{H}_∞ LPV filtering for linear systems with arbitrarily time-varying parameters in polytopic domains. In *Proceedings of the 45th IEEE Conference on Decision and Control*, pages 1692–1697, San Diego, CA, USA.

- [12] Borges, R. A., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., and Peres, P. L. D. (2008a). Controle robusto \mathcal{H}_∞ de sistemas dinâmicos por rede de comunicação: taxas de amostragem incertas e atrasos no tempo. In *Anais do XVI Congresso Brasileiro de Automática*, Juiz de Fora, MG.
- [13] Borges, R. A., Montagner, V. F., Valmórbida, G., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., and Peres, P. L. D. (2008b). Filtragem LPV \mathcal{H}_∞ de sistemas contínuos variantes no tempo com atraso no estado: uma abordagem por relaxações LMIs. In *Anais do XVI Congresso Brasileiro de Automática*, Juiz de Fora, MG.
- [14] Borges, R. A., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., Abdallah, C. T., and Peres, P. L. D. (2008c). \mathcal{H}_∞ gain scheduling for discrete-time systems with control delays and time-varying parameters: a BMI approach. In *Proceedings of the 2008 American Control Conference*, pages 3088–3093, Seattle, WA, USA.
- [15] Borges, R. A., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., Abdallah, C. T., and Peres, P. L. D. (2008d). \mathcal{H}_∞ robust memory controllers for networked control systems: uncertain sampling rates and time-delays in polytopic domains. In *Proceedings of the 2008 American Control Conference*, pages 3614–3619, Seattle, WA, USA.
- [16] Borges, R. A., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., Abdallah, C. T., and Peres, P. L. D. (2008e). \mathcal{H}_∞ filtering of time-varying systems with bounded rates of variation. In *Proceedings of the 47th IEEE Conference on Decision and Control*, pages 1678–1683, Cancun, Mexico.
- [17] Borges, R. A., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., Abdallah, C. T., and Peres, P. L. D. (2008f). \mathcal{H}_∞ gain scheduling for discrete-time systems with control delays and time-varying parameters: a BMI approach. In *Proceedings of the 2008 American Control Conference*, pages 3088–3093, Seattle, Washington, USA.
- [18] Borges, R. A., Montagner, V. F., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., Peres, P. L. D., and Bliman, P.-A. (2008g). Parameter-dependent \mathcal{H}_2 and \mathcal{H}_∞ filter design for linear systems with arbitrarily time-varying parameters in polytopic domains. *Signal Processing*, **88**(7), 1801–1816.
- [19] Borges, R. A., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., Abdallah, C. T., and Peres, P. L. D. (2009a). A BMI approach for \mathcal{H}_∞ gain scheduling of discrete time-varying systems. *International Journal of Robust and Nonlinear Control*. To appear.
- [20] Borges, R. A., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., Abdallah, C. T., and Peres, P. L. D. (2009b). \mathcal{H}_∞ filtering for discrete-time linear systems with bounded time-varying parameters. *Signal Processing*. To appear.
- [21] Borges, R. A., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., Abdallah, C. T., and Peres, P. L. D. (2009c). \mathcal{H}_∞ filtering of networked systems with time-varying sampling rates. In *Proceedings of the 2009 American Control Conference*, pages 3372–3377, St. Louis, USA.

- [22] Borges, R. A., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., Abdallah, C. T., and Peres, P. L. D. (2009d). Robust \mathcal{H}_∞ networked control for systems with uncertain sampling rates. *IET Control Theory & Applications*. To appear.
- [23] Boyd, S. and Vandenberghe, L. (2004). *Convex Optimization*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK.
- [24] Boyd, S., El Ghaoui, L., Feron, E., and Balakrishnan, V. (1994). *Linear Matrix Inequalities in System and Control Theory*. SIAM Studies in Applied Mathematics, Philadelphia, PA.
- [25] Boyd, S. P. and Barratt, C. H. (1991). *Linear Control Design: Limits of Performance*. Prentice Hall, Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, USA.
- [26] Chen, C. H., Lin, C. L., and Hwang, T. S. (2007). Stability of networked control systems with time-varying delays. *IEEE Communications Letters*, **11**(3), 270–272.
- [27] Chilali, M. and Gahinet, P. (1996). \mathcal{H}_∞ design with pole placement constraints: an LMI approach. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **41**(3), 358–367.
- [28] Daafouz, J. and Bernussou, J. (2001a). Parameter dependent Lyapunov functions for discrete time systems with time varying parameter uncertainties. *Systems & Control Letters*, **43**(5), 355–359.
- [29] Daafouz, J. and Bernussou, J. (2001b). Poly-quadratic stability and \mathcal{H}_∞ performance for discrete systems with time varying uncertainties. In *Proceedings of the 40th IEEE Conference on Decision and Control*, volume 1, pages 267–272, Orlando, FL, USA.
- [30] de Oliveira, M. C. and Geromel, J. C. (2005). \mathcal{H}_2 and \mathcal{H}_∞ filtering design subject to implementation uncertainty. *SIAM Journal on Control and Optimization*, **44**(2), 515–530.
- [31] de Oliveira, M. C. and Skelton, R. E. (2001). Stability tests for constrained linear systems. In S. O. Reza Moheimani, editor, *Perspectives in Robust Control*, volume 268 of *Lecture Notes in Control and Information Science*, pages 241–257. Springer-Verlag, New York.
- [32] de Oliveira, M. C., Geromel, J. C., and Hsu, L. (1999a). LMI characterization of structural and robust stability: the discrete-time case. *Linear Algebra and Its Applications*, **296**(1–3), 27–38.
- [33] de Oliveira, M. C., Bernussou, J., and Geromel, J. C. (1999b). A new discrete-time robust stability condition. *Systems & Control Letters*, **37**(4), 261–265.
- [34] de Oliveira, P. J., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., Leite, V. J. S., Montagner, V. F., and Peres, P. L. D. (2004a). \mathcal{H}_2 guaranteed cost computation by means of parameter dependent Lyapunov functions. *International Journal of Systems Science*, **35**(5), 305–315.

- [35] de Oliveira, P. J., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., Leite, V. J. S., Montagner, V. F., and Peres, P. L. D. (2004b). \mathcal{H}_∞ guaranteed cost computation by means of parameter dependent Lyapunov functions. *Automatica*, **40**(6), 1053–1061.
- [36] de Souza, C. E. and Trofino, A. (2006). Gain-scheduled \mathcal{H}_2 controller synthesis for linear parameter varying systems via parameter-dependent Lyapunov functions. *International Journal of Robust and Nonlinear Control*, **16**(5), 243–257.
- [37] de Souza, C. E., Barbosa, K. A., and Trofino, A. (2006). Robust \mathcal{H}_∞ filtering for discrete-time linear systems with uncertain time-varying parameters. *IEEE Transactions on Signal Processing*, **54**(6), 2110–2118.
- [38] Dong, K. and Wu, F. (2007). Robust and gain-scheduling control of LFT systems through duality and conjugate Lyapunov functions. *International Journal of Control*, **80**(4), 555–568.
- [39] Duan, Z. S., Zhang, J. X., Zhang, C. S., and Mosca, E. (2006). Robust \mathcal{H}_2 and \mathcal{H}_∞ filtering for uncertain linear systems. *Automatica*, **42**(11), 1919–1926.
- [40] El Ghaoui, L. and Niculescu, S. I., editors (2000). *Advances in Linear Matrix Inequality Methods in Control*. Advances in Design and Control. SIAM, Philadelphia, PA.
- [41] Feron, E., Apkarian, P., and Gahinet, P. (1996). Analysis and synthesis of robust control systems via parameter-dependent Lyapunov functions. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **41**(7), 1041–1046.
- [42] Fu, M. and Xie, L. (2005). The sector bound approach to quantized feedback control. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **50**(11), 1698–1711.
- [43] Fukuda, M. and Kojima, M. (2001). Branch-and-cut algorithms for the bilinear matrix inequality eigenvalue problem. *Computational Optimization and Applications*, **19**(1), 79–105.
- [44] Gahinet, P., Nemirovskii, A., Laub, A. J., and Chilali, M. (1995). *LMI Control Toolbox User's Guide*. The Math Works Inc., Natick, MA.
- [45] Gahinet, P., Apkarian, P., and Chilali, M. (1996). Affine parameter-dependent Lyapunov functions and real parametric uncertainty. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **41**(3), 436–442.
- [46] Gao, H., Lam, J., Shi, P., and Wang, C. (2005). Parameter-dependent filter design with guaranteed \mathcal{H}_∞ performance. *IEE Proceedings — Control Theory and Applications*, **152**(5), 531–537.
- [47] Gao, H., Meng, X., and Chen, T. (2008). A new design of robust H_2 filters for uncertain systems. *Systems & Control Letters*, **57**(7), 585–593.

- [48] Georgiev, D. and Tilbury, D. M. (2006). Packet-based control: the \mathcal{H}_2 -optimal solution. *Automatica*, **42**(1), 137–144.
- [49] Geromel, J. C. and Borges, R. A. (2006). Joint optimal design of digital filters and state-space realizations. *IEEE Transactions on Circuits and Systems II: Express Briefs*, **53**(12), 1353–1357.
- [50] Geromel, J. C., Bernussou, J., and Peres, P. L. D. (1994). Decentralized control through parameter space optimization. *Automatica*, **30**(10), 1565–1578.
- [51] Geromel, J. C., de Oliveira, M. C., and Hsu, L. (1998). LMI characterization of structural and robust stability. *Linear Algebra and Its Applications*, **285**(1–3), 69–80.
- [52] Geromel, J. C., Bernussou, J., Garcia, G., and de Oliveira, M. C. (2000). \mathcal{H}_2 and \mathcal{H}_∞ robust filtering for discrete-time linear systems. *SIAM Journal on Control and Optimization*, **38**(5), 1353–1368.
- [53] Geromel, J. C., de Oliveira, M. C., and Bernussou, J. (2002). Robust filtering of discrete-time linear systems with parameter dependent Lyapunov functions. *SIAM Journal on Control and Optimization*, **41**(3), 700–711.
- [54] Gu, K. Q. (1997). Discretized LMI set in the stability problem of linear uncertain time-delay systems. *International Journal of Control*, **68**(4), 923–934.
- [55] Hassibi, A., Boyd, S., and How, J. (1999a). Control of asynchronous dynamical system with rate constraints on events. In *Proceedings of the 38th IEEE Conference on Decision and Control*, pages 1345–1351, Phoenix, AZ, USA.
- [56] Hassibi, A., How, J., and Boyd, S. (1999b). A path-following method for solving BMI problems in control. In *Proceedings of the 1999 American Control Conference*, pages 1385–1389, San Diego, CA, USA.
- [57] Hoang, N. T., Tuan, H. D., Apkarian, P., and Hosoe, S. (2004). Gain-scheduled filtering for time-varying discrete systems. *IEEE Transactions on Signal Processing*, **52**(9), 2464–2476.
- [58] Hu, L. S., Bai, T., Shi, P., and Wu, Z. (2007). Sampled-data control of networked linear control systems. *Automatica*, **43**(5), 903–911.
- [59] Iwasaki, T. (1996). Robust performance analysis for systems with structured uncertainty. *International Journal of Robust and Nonlinear Control*, **6**, 85–99.
- [60] Kailath, T. (1974). A view of three decades of linear filtering theory. *IEEE Transaction on Information Theory*, **20**(2), 146–181.

- [61] Kanev, S., Scherer, C., Verhaegen, M., and Schutter, B. D. (2004). Robust output-feedback controller design via local BMI optimization. *Automatica*, **40**(7), 1115–1127.
- [62] Khalil, H. K. (2002). *Nonlinear Systems*. Prentice Hall, Upper Saddle River, NJ, 3rd edition.
- [63] Lee, J.-W. (2006). On uniform stabilization of discrete-time linear parameter-varying control systems. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **51**(10), 1714–1721.
- [64] Lee, J.-W. and Dullerud, G. E. (2006). Uniform stabilization of discrete-time switched and Markovian jump linear systems. *Automatica*, **42**(2), 205–218.
- [65] Leite, V. J. S. and Peres, P. L. D. (2003). An improved LMI condition for robust \mathcal{D} -stability of uncertain polytopic systems. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **48**(3), 500–504.
- [66] Leite, V. J. S., Montagner, V. F., and Peres, P. L. D. (2002). Robust pole location by parameter dependent state feedback control. In *Proceedings of the 41st IEEE Conference on Decision and Control*, pages 1864–1869, Las Vegas, NV, USA.
- [67] Leith, D. J. and Leithead, W. E. (2000). Survey of gain-scheduling analysis and design. *International Journal of Control*, **73**(11), 1001–1025.
- [68] Lian, F.-L., Moyne, J. R., and Tilbury, D. M. (2001). Performance evaluation of control networks: Ethernet, ControlNet and DeviceNet. *IEEE Control Systems Magazine*, **21**(1), 66–83.
- [69] Liu, Y. and Yu, H. (2003). Stability of networked control systems based on switched technique. In *Proceedings of the 42nd IEEE Conference on Decision and Control*, pages 1110–1113, Maui, HI, USA.
- [70] Löfberg, J. (2004). YALMIP: A toolbox for modeling and optimization in MATLAB. In *Proceedings of the 2004 IEEE International Symposium on Computer Aided Control Systems Design*, pages 284–289, Taipei, Taiwan. <http://control.ee.ethz.ch/~joloef/yalmip.php>.
- [71] Mahmoud, M. S. and Ismail, A. (2003). Role of delays in networked control systems. In *Proceedings of the 10th IEEE International Conference on Electronics, Circuits and Systems*, pages 40–43, Shadah, United Arab Emirates.
- [72] Montagner, V. F. and Peres, P. L. D. (2003). A new LMI condition for the robust stability of linear time-varying systems. In *Proceedings of the 42nd IEEE Conference on Decision and Control*, pages 6133–6138, Maui, HI, USA.

- [73] Montagner, V. F., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., Leite, V. J. S., and Peres, P. L. D. (2005). Gain scheduled state feedback control of discrete systems with time-varying uncertainties: an LMI approach. In *Proceedings of the 44th IEEE Conference on Decision and Control — European Control Conference ECC 2005*, pages 4305–4310, Seville, Spain.
- [74] Montagner, V. F., Borges, R. A., and Peres, P. L. D. (2006a). Projeto de controladores escalonados \mathcal{H}_2 por realimentação de estados para sistemas politópicos variantes no tempo. In *Anais do XVI Congresso Brasileiro de Automática*, pages 1115–1120, Salvador, BA.
- [75] Montagner, V. F., Borges, R. A., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., and Peres, P. L. D. (2006b). Síntese convexa de controladores para sistemas arbitrariamente variantes no tempo: estabilidade com dissipatividade garantida. In *Anais do XVI Congresso Brasileiro de Automática*, pages 1103–1108, Salvador, BA.
- [76] Montagner, V. F., Borges, R. A., and Peres, P. L. D. (2007a). \mathcal{H}_2 dynamic output feedback scheduled controllers for linear time-varying polytopic systems: a convex LMI approach. In *Proceedings of the 46th IEEE Conference on Decision and Control*, pages 2785–2790, New Orleans, LA.
- [77] Montagner, V. F., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., Calliero, T. R., Borges, R. A., Peres, P. L. D., and Prieur, C. (2007b). Robust absolute stability and stabilization based on homogeneous polynomially parameter-dependent Lur’e functions. In *Proceedings of the 2007 American Control Conference*, pages 6021–6026, New York, NY, USA.
- [78] Montagner, V. F., Oliveira, R. C. L. F., Calliero, T. R., Borges, R. A., Peres, P. L. D., and Prieur, C. (2009). Robust absolute stability and nonlinear state feedback stabilization based on polynomial Lur’e functions. *Nonlinear Analysis. Theory, Methods and Applications*, **70**(5), 1803–1812.
- [79] Montestruque, L. A. and Antsaklis, P. (2004). Stability of model-based networked control systems with time-varying transmission times. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **49**(9), 1562–1571.
- [80] Mori, T. and Kokame, H. (2000). A parameter-dependent Lyapunov function for a polytope of matrices. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **45**(8), 1516–1519.
- [81] Mu, S., Chu, T., Hao, F., and Wang, L. (2003). Output feedback control of networked control systems. In *IEEE International Conference on Systems, Man and Cybernetics*, pages 211–216, Washington, DC, USA.
- [82] Nešić, D. and Teel, A. R. (2003). \mathcal{L}_p stability of networked control systems. In *Proceedings of the 42nd IEEE Conference on Decision and Control*, pages 1188–1193, Maui, HI, USA.

- [83] Nešić, D. and Teel, A. R. (2004). Input-output stability properties of networked control systems. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **49**(10), 1650–1667.
- [84] Oliveira, R. C. L. F. and Peres, P. L. D. (2006). LMI conditions for robust stability analysis based on polynomially parameter-dependent Lyapunov functions. *Systems & Control Letters*, **55**(1), 52–61.
- [85] Oliveira, R. C. L. F. and Peres, P. L. D. (2007). Parameter-dependent LMIs in robust analysis: characterization of homogeneous polynomially parameter-dependent solutions via LMI relaxations. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **52**(7), 1334–1340.
- [86] Oliveira, R. C. L. F., Bliman, P.-A., and Peres, P. L. D. (2008). Robust LMIs with parameters in multi-simplex: Existence of solutions and applications. In *Proceedings of the 47th IEEE Conference on Decision and Control*, Cancun, Mexico. Available for download until publication at: <http://www.dt.fee.unicamp.br/~ricfow/OBP08.pdf>.
- [87] Palhares, R. M., Takahashi, R. H. C., and Peres, P. L. D. (1997). \mathcal{H}_∞ and \mathcal{H}_2 guaranteed costs computation for uncertain linear systems. *International Journal of Systems Science*, **28**(2), 183–188.
- [88] Peaucelle, D., Arzelier, D., Bachelier, O., and Bernussou, J. (2000). A new robust \mathcal{D} -stability condition for real convex polytopic uncertainty. *Systems & Control Letters*, **40**(1), 21–30.
- [89] Ramos, D. C. W. and Peres, P. L. D. (2001a). A less conservative LMI condition for the robust stability of discrete-time uncertain systems. *Systems & Control Letters*, **43**(5), 371–378.
- [90] Ramos, D. C. W. and Peres, P. L. D. (2001b). An LMI approach to compute robust stability domains for uncertain linear systems. In *Proceedings of the 2001 American Control Conference*, volume 1, pages 4073–4078, Arlington, VA, USA.
- [91] Ramos, D. C. W. and Peres, P. L. D. (2002). An LMI condition for the robust stability of uncertain continuous-time linear systems. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **47**(4), 675–678.
- [92] Rantzer, A. and Johansson, M. (2000). Piecewise linear quadratic optimal control. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **45**(4), 629–637.
- [93] Rockafellar, R. T. (1970). *Convex Analysis*. Princeton University Press.
- [94] Rotea, M. A. and Williamson, D. (1995). Optimal realization of finite wordlength digital filters and controllers. *IEEE Transactions on Circuits and Systems Part I: Fundamental Theory and Applications*, **42**(2), 61–72.

- [95] Rugh, W. J. and Shamma, J. S. (2000). Research on gain scheduling. *Automatica*, **36**(10), 1401–1425.
- [96] Sato, M. (2004). Filter design for LPV systems using biquadratic Lyapunov functions. In *Proceedings of the 2004 American Control Conference*, pages 1368–1373, Boston, MA, USA.
- [97] Shamma, J. S. and Athans, M. (1990). Analysis of gain scheduled control for nonlinear plants. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **35**(8), 898–907.
- [98] Shamma, J. S. and Athans, M. (1991). Guaranteed properties of gain scheduled control for linear parameter-varying plants. *Automatica*, **27**(3), 559–564.
- [99] Skelton, R. E., Iwasaki, T., and Grigoriadis, K. (1998). *A Unified Algebraic Approach to Linear Control Design*. Taylor & Francis, Bristol, PA.
- [100] Souza, F. O. (2008). *Estabilidade e síntese de controladores e filtros robustos para sistemas com retardo no tempo: novas fronteiras*. Ph.D. thesis, Universidade Federal de Minas Gerais, Belo Horizonte - MG - Brasil.
- [101] Sturm, J. F. (1999). Using SeDuMi 1.02, a MATLAB toolbox for optimization over symmetric cones. *Optimization Methods and Software*, **11–12**, 625–653. <http://sedumi.mcmaster.ca/>.
- [102] Trofino, A. (1999). Parameter dependent Lyapunov functions for a class of uncertain linear systems: an LMI approach. In *Proceedings of the 38th IEEE Conference on Decision and Control*, volume 1, pages 2341–2346, Phoenix, AZ.
- [103] Tuan, H. D. and Apkarian, P. (2002). Low nonconvexity-rank bilinear matrix inequalities: algorithms and applications in robust controller and structure designs. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **45**(11), 2111–2117.
- [104] Velasco, M., Marti, P., Villa, R., and Fuertes, J. M. (2005). Stability of networked control systems with bounded sampling rates and time delays. In *31st Annual Conference of IEEE Industrial Electronics Society*, pages 2417–2422, Raleigh, NC, USA.
- [105] Velni, J. M. and Grigoriadis, K. M. (2008). Delay-dependent \mathcal{H}_∞ filtering for time-delayed LPV systems. *Systems & Control Letters*, **57**(4), 290–299.
- [106] Vidyasagar, M. (1993). *Nonlinear Systems Analysis*. Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ.
- [107] Walsh, G. C. and Ye, H. (2001). Scheduling of networked control systems. *IEEE Control Systems Magazine*, **21**(1), 57–65.
- [108] Walsh, G. C., Ye, H., and Bushnell, L. G. (2002). Stability analysis of networked control systems. *IEEE Transactions on Control Systems Technology*, **10**(3), 438–446.

- [109] Wang, Y., Sun, Z. Q., and Sun, F. C. (2005). Modeling and control of networked control systems with random delays. In *Proceedings of the 8th International Workshop on Hybrid Systems: Computation and Control*, pages 655–666, Zurich, Switzerland.
- [110] Wu, F. and Dong, K. (2006). Gain-scheduled control of LFT systems using parameter-dependent Lyapunov functions. *Automatica*, **42**(1), 39–50.
- [111] Xie, L., Shishkin, S., and Fu, M. (1997). Piecewise Lyapunov functions for robust stability of linear time-varying systems. *Systems & Control Letters*, **31**(3), 165–171.
- [112] Xiong, J. and Lam, J. (2007). Stabilization of linear systems over networks with bounded packet loss. *Automatica*, **43**(1), 80–87.
- [113] Yan, P. and Ozbay, H. (2007). On switching \mathcal{H}_∞ controllers for a class of linear parameter varying systems. *Systems & Control Letters*, **56**(7-8), 504–511.
- [114] Yang, F., Wang, Z., Hung, Y. S., and Gani, M. (2006). \mathcal{H}_∞ control for networked systems with random communication delays. *IEEE Transactions on Automatic Control*, **51**(3), 511–518.
- [115] Zhang, W., Branicky, M. S., and Phillips, S. M. (2001). Stability of networked control systems. *IEEE Control Systems Magazine*, **21**(1), 84–99.
- [116] Zheng, F., Wang, Q. G., and Lee, T. H. (2002). A heuristic approach to solving a class of bilinear matrix inequality problems. *Systems & Control Letters*, **47**(2), 111–119.
- [117] Zhou, K., Doyle, J. C., and Glover, K. (1996). *Robust and Optimal Control*. Prentice Hall, Upper Saddle River, NJ, USA.
- [118] Zhou, S., Lam, J., and Xue, A. (2007). \mathcal{H}_∞ filtering of discrete-time fuzzy systems via basis-dependent Lyapunov function approach. *Fuzzy Sets and Systems*, **158**(2), 180–193.